

CIHM/ICMH Microfiche Series.

A RO

CIHM/ICMH Collection de microfiches.

.



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadian de microreproductions historiques



Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

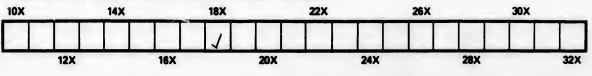
The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

Coloured covers/ Couverture de couleur		Coloured pages/ Pages de couleur
Covers damaged/ Couverture endommagée		Pages damaged/ Pages ondommagées
Covers restored and/or laminated/ Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée		Pages restored and/or laminated/ Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
Cover title missing/ Le titre de couverture manque	\square	Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/ Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
Coloured maps/ Cartes géographiques en couleur		Pages detached/ Pages détachées
Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/ Encre de couleur (i.e. autre qua bleue ou noire)	\square	Showthrough/ Transparence
Coloured plates and/or illustrations/ Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur		Quality of print varies/ Qualité inégale de l'impression
Bound with other material/ Relié avec d'autres documents		Includes supplementary material/ Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/ La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la		Only edition available/ Seule édition disponible
distortion le long de la marge intérieure Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/ Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.		Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/ Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelura, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.
Additional comments:/		

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/ Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

Commentaires supplémentaires:



The to th

The pose of th filmi

Origi begin the li sion, othe first sion, or ill

The I shall TINU which

Mapa differ entire begin right requi meth re létails es du modifier er une illmage

es

errata I to

pelure, on à The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

r

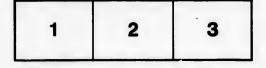
Library of the Public Archives of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol \longrightarrow (meaning "CON-TINUED"), or the symbol ∇ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Msps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

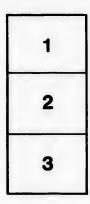
La bibliothèque des Archives publiques du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, seion le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, seion le cas: le symbole \longrightarrow signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ∇ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, II est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'Images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.



1	2	3
4	5	6



PASSAGES

1911

IN THE

LIFE OF A SOLDIER,

or,

MILITARY SERVICE IN THE EAST AND WEST.

BY

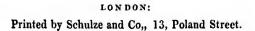
LIEUT.-COLONEL

SIR JAMES E. ALEXANDER, KNT., K.C.L.S. FELLOW OF THE BOYAL GEOGRAPHICAL AND ASIATIC SOCIETIES, &C.

IN TWO VOLUMES. VOL. II.

LONDON:

RAPE FC 72 Aud 1.2





CONTENTS

0F

THE SECOND VOLUME.

CHAPTER I.

Sevastopol—Recollections of a former Visit to it—Distribution of the besieging Armies—The Right and Left Attacks—Good spirit of the Soldiers—Their Duties in the Trenches—The General's Hut there--Casualties in the Valley of Death—Imprudence of young Soldiers— Hardships and sufferings of the Siege in Winter—Soldier's Song—Trench Life in Summer—Commissary-General Filder, C.B.—Lieut. Donelly, R.E.—Death of Captain Maunsell—A Hot Place—The Sailors of the Naval Brigade—Incidents of Trench Work—Sergeant O'Grady—Facetious Soldiers and Sailors—Return to Camp

CHAPTER II.

Admiral Boxer, C.B.—His Energy—His Death—The Frame Huts—How to manage a Tent—Effects of impure Water—The Sardinians—Sir William Eyre, K.C.B.—Admiral Michell, C.B.—A Bombardment— Lord Raglan—General Pelissier—Omar Pasha—The Mamelon assaulted and carried—Also the Quarries— Burial of the Dead—The Russian Hand-Mines—Anecdote of an American—Hospitals—Cholera from im-

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER III.

Visit the French Works about the Mamelon—The Guards of the Trenches—How Embrasures should be blocked —Visit the French Works opposite the Bastion du Mât—Casualties—Examine a Trench Mine—Visit the French Lines at the Quarantine—Death of Lord Ragkın—Funeral Procession to Kazatch Bay—Women in Camp--Trench Incidents—Ride to Vernutka—A Blast against Tobacco—Discover an Old Acquaintance —Story of Mr. Willis—Impatient Newspaper Articles —Anecdote of a Zouave—Ride to the Baidar Valley— A Land-Transport Sergeant—Mortality—Trench Anecdotes—Establish a Regimental Canteen—Gambling— Cooking—M. Soyer—Dauger from the Sun's Heat 83—121

CHAPTER IV.

Sir James Simpson—Anticipated Fight—The Russians muster at the Tchernaya—Battle-field described—Russians assault the Fedouchine Heights—Desperate fight at the Traktir Bridge—The British Guns there— Defeat of the Enemy—Visit the Field of Battle—The slain and wounded—The Enemy fire on the Ambulance—Colonel Hamley, R.A.—The long-range Shot in Camp—A hot night in the Trenches—The Caves by Day—Effects of disobedience of orders—Dr. Home's Servant—Dreadful death of an Artilleryman—A Sailor tries to burn the Russian Ships of War . 122—148

CHAPTER V.

Effect of Rain-storms in Camp-Use of the Rail-Colonel Norcott's Misfortune-The Commissioners

iv

ions for mers at the Agar— Brigade , R.E., 35—82

Guards blocked ion du isit the Lord Women tka—A intance Articles alley— Anecbling— Heat 3—121

-Rusperate here— The Ambubhot in 'es by lome's Sailor -148

Kail ioners

CONTENTS.

M'Neil and Tulloch—The Duke of Newcastle— General Markham—Ladies at the Seat of War— Visit Miss Nightingale—Effects of Spirits after Amputations — Installation of the Order of the Bath—Sorties—Great Explosion at the Mamelon— The Rev. Mr. Cannon—The Siege recommended to be raised—Colonel Unett—The Long Range Balls in Camp—Mr. Russell, of the "Times"—The Russians case-mate their Batteries—The Naval Brigade Theatre. 149—174

CHAPTER VI.

Indications of a Crisis-A ladder Bridge-The Russian Ships at last touched-Horrors of a besieged City-A hot Bombardment-Bridge across the Harbour-The British siege Train-The state of the Trenches---Occurrences on the 7th September-The eventful 8th September-Distribution of Dragoons and Highlan-ders-The Third Division-Rencontre with General Pelissier-The Cannonading dies away at noon-Appearance of the Redan-Storming of the Malakoff-Assistance rendered by British Artillery-Colonel Strange, R.A.-Assault on the Redan-Generals Codrington and Markham-The Stormers repulsed-The causes of this investigated-The Sappers-The Killed and Wounded-General Wyndham-The French repulsed-Great Slaughter-Arrangements to renew the attack on the Redan-Violent explosions-Sevastopol in Flames and Evacuated-Examination of the Russian Works-Anecdotes of Sailors-Reflections on the Fall of Sevastopol . . . 175-216 . .

CHAPTER VII.

The Great Redan after the Assault—Danger from Magazines in Sevastopol—the Streets—The Creek Battery— The booty in the City—Story connected with Kazarski's Monument—The great Hospital and its horrors—The Queen's Message—Explore about Sevastopol—Anecdote of a French Drummer—Burning of the Steam Ships—Dangerous ground—United States' Commissioners—Prospects for the Winter—Road Making—

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER VIII.

Inventory of the Stores found in Sevastopol-Trophics-A Startling Calamity-Losses sustained by a Great Explosion-Sufferings of the French from Cold-Races-War with the Raki sellers-The Sanitary Commission -Extraordinary Escape of One of the Commissioners-Steeple-chases-Dinner at Sir William Codrington's-Cold Huts-The Guards' and Engineers' Messes-Amateur Theatricals-Discovery of Antient Buildings-A sudden move to the Marine Heights-Grand Review -The Russians disposed to make Peace-Violent Death of an esteemed Friend-The white Flag at the Traktir Bridge-A Disaster on St. Patrick's Day-Peace-Remains on the Field of Inkermann-More Reviews and Athletic Games-Due respect shewn to the Dead-Visit to my old Prison-The Field of the Alma-Mangoup Kalé-Laspi-The South Coast-Leave the Crimea for Malta-Arrive in England . 247-284

APPENDIX

. . 285-310

vi

PASSAGES

ry val ws Sir on 46

x.

a-A

w

ir

1-1-4

0

IN

THE LIFE OF A SOLDIER.

CHAPTER I.

Sevastopol—Recollections of a former Visit to it—Distribution of the besieging Armies—The Right and Left Attacks—Good spirit of the Soldiers—Their Duties in the Trenches—The General's Hut there—Casualties in the Valley of Death—Imprudence of young Soldiers— Hardships and sufferings of the Siege in Winter—Soldier's Song—Trench Life in Summer—Commissary-General Filder, C.B.—Licut. Donelly, R.E.—Death of Captain Maunsell—A Hot Place—The Sailors of the Naval Brigade—Incidents of Trench Work—Sergeant O'Grady—Facetious Soldiers and Sailors—Return to Camp.

THE household word, "Sevastopol," is attended with many strange, pleasing, and distressing recollections. "This fair and VOL. II. B

false city," growing up from the small Tartar village of Aktiar, on the north side of a magnificent harbour, to the dimensions of a metropolis, with handsome public buildings, ornamented with tower and spire, and massive columns, with wide streets of capacious houses, and with suburbs extending to the east and west like the wings of a spread-eagle, was first known to the writer several years ago, when Field-Marshal Diebitch was victorious at the Balcan, and Admiral Greig commanded in the Black Several very agreeable excursions Sea. were made from Sevastopol in those days. The crypt town of Inkerman of the Tauri, who are said to have had human feasts, was examined; the city of the rock, Tchufut-Kalé of the Karaet Jews; the fortress of Mangoup Kalé of the Genoese; the charming valley of Baidar; the highly picturesque south coast was explored; Kaffa, Simpheropol, and the Tartar city of Bakteserai were visited. The unpleasant recollections of Sevastopol were those of a long detention in

s b

c

E

o F

l

e

a

quarantine after a voyage from the seat of war in a Russian frigate with the plague on board; of a confinement in the north fort, Severnaia, on suspicion of being an emissary of the government, after the unexpected visit to the harbour by Captain Lyons with the frigate *Blonde*, and a forced journey to St. Petersburg in winter as a prisoner, though previously a volunteer with the army; lastly, the bloodshed and loss of friends at the ever-memorable siege, and the long months spent on the bare, bleak, and dreary plateau of the Heracleotic Chersonese.

During the siege, and after it, the British divisions were pitched in white rows of tents to the south of the city, and the French occupied ground to the right and left of the British, ravines intersecting the encampments, and becoming deeper as they approached the ramparts of Sevastopol, which were thickened with well-rammed earth, and bristled with thousands of cannon.

nall side enblic ire. of ndngs the shal and ack ons ays. uri, sts, futof mque roere

of

in

3

в **2**

The British force was divided into the Right and the Left attacks. The Right attack had to deal with the great Redan chiefly, and the works to the right and left of it. The attention of the Left attack was chiefly occupied by the Garden battery, the Crow's Nest and Street batteries. However "a shell from the Redan !" was nearly as familiar, as a warning, to those engaged on the Left attack as to their brethren on the Right.

Every evening during the hot summer months and the autumn of 1855, till the fall of the place, did two bodies of trench guards, 2,300 and 1,500 strong, march down the centre ravine and the Valley of Death to relieve those on duty in the trenches the previous twenty-four hours. A general was daily on duty in the trenches of each attack, a colonel commanded the trench guards, and subordinate officers commanded detachments of the regiments of which they were composed.

In the forenoon, the colonel got from

to the Right Redan and left attack battery, Hownearly engaged aren on

till the trench march alley of in the hours. renches led the officers riments

from

the brigade-major the details of the guards, he then took the pleasure of the general as to their disposal in the trenches, or was allowed to make his own arrangements, if considered capable of doing so, and it was a very responsible task. He went in the evening to meet the guards at the place of rendezvous at the head of one of the ravines, saw them march off, and accompanied one of the detachments into the trenches.

The men were in forage caps, red coatees, cross-belts, and dark trousers; they carried, with the light and handy Enfield rifle and bayonet, sixty rounds of ball-cartridge, their great-coats and water barrels; following them was a keg of rum, and last of all the stretchers—blood-stained —to carry the slain warrior to a hastilyprepared grave in the trenches, or the wounded soldier back to his hospital in camp, after being treated at a sheltered place in the trenches.

Though the men knew full well that

some of those who went nightly down to the trenches in the pride and strength of manhood would never come back, or would be borne helpless and in pain to their camp, there to lose a precious limb, or to die after a lingering illness in hospital, yet they went down always gaily, full of " chaff," and talk, and joke, though some of a grim nature certainly; and while marching down with parties, even singing and whistling as they went, it was distressing to think how transitory might be the joyousness of many of those fine fellows, and how their tune would be altered on the morrow; but, as the song of the immortal Wolfe says—

> "Why, soldier, why Should we be melancholy boys? Why, soldier, why, Whose business 'tis to die?"

The place of rendezvous, Left attack, was in the hollow between Cathcart's Hill and the left picquet-house, where the detachments assembled, and where the colonel met

them, called the officers about him, and gave them their instructions as to the disposal of their parties in the trenches by night and by day, but ever varying as the trenches were advanced to the front, towards the Garden, Creek, and Barrack batteries. A careful commander would give instructions in writing to each leader of a party, so that there could be no mistake. There was a major, second in command, and an adjutant attended the colonel as his aide-decamp, and a bugler to carry his waterproof and havresack. Two doctors were also detailed for duty for each attack-of those of the Left, one took up his position in a bomb-proof between the third and fourth parallels, the other at Green-hill, in the rear.

The Woronzoff road, that admirable macadamized highway, planned and executed by our enlightened *quasi*-foe, but real friend, the Count Woronzoff, carrying one into Sevastopol from the south coast through beautiful scenery, and terminating in a deep

to of ould mp, fter ent and rim wn as ow iny ine as

vas nd h-

sł

p

fi

th

It

th

ar

w

an

pa

T

se

al

in

or

W

oł

gı

 \mathbf{L}

SE

rc

b

tl

and battery-commanded ravine at the Karabelnaia surburb, was a point to be especially watched against sorties. A smart captain with a hundred men was usually selected to lie in this road, behind a small mound forming a rude traverse, whilst detached from the party, and in front, were a subaltern and thirty men to guard the chevauxde-frize of iron which ran across the road. The Woronzoff road was no quiet sleeping place. All night through, round shot or whistling grape might be expected up it, or sortie from the Russian picquet-nouse a near the termination of the road. In the early morning, the party was withdrawn from the road, and retired by the right of the second parallel.

Then between four and five hundred men would be told off for that position of excitement and of shells, the fourth parallel, and twelve double sentries in the fifth parallel, whilst others were thrown out to the edge of the ridge. Every officer and man was told off as at quarters on board

a-

ly

in

to

d

d

1-

r-

ł.

g

r

or ie

e

n

f

d

f

, n

b

В

ł

The men were posted behind those ship. parts of the parapet over which they could fire easily, and not at those places where the banquette or step was not completed. It was hard and rocky ground to work on, the sound of the pick immediately drew fire, and little soil, and that painfully collected, was there to afford shelter. White stones and rocks in many places formed the parapet, soon to be dashed with blood. The best mode of disposing of the advanced sentries, was found to be to distribute them along the parapet, first of all, in skirmishing order, then to make them go over at once and take up their positions. They were thus more rapidly placed, and avoided observation, as they were not collected in groups and posted one after the other. Latterly, a subaltern remained out with the sentries, and a captain, as before, went round and occasionally visited them.

The cemetery with its stone tombs and black crosses, low down and on the left of the fourth and fifth parallels, was a post of

danger. About one hundred and fifty men lay in this by night, and were constantly liable to be stirred up with shell and vertical grape, though safe from round shot by reason of the terraces which crossed the ravine in rear of the cemetery.

On the left of the fourth parallel were caves or "ovens," in these lay fifty or more men to watch the enemy who might crawl up from the houses and gardens below.

The cemetery party was almost all withdrawn by day to the fourth parallel, where the major was posted to keep up, with about four hundred men, a fire at any of the enemy showing themselves in their works. The reserve was disposed to the right and left of the second parallel by night, and withdrawn into the caves overlooking the Valley of Death during the day.

No men except gunners were latterly left in the third parallel, which became a mass of gun and mortar batteries, from whence and to which a constant storm of large and deadly missiles was kept up, over the heads and par Do zig bet Ce

> in abo res rifl alw dir sor to, col it ' m go bo in the the da fai

and sometimes into the bodies of the occupants of the fourth and fifth parallels. Double sentries connected one part of the zigzags with the other, and communicated between those in the Woronzoff road and Cemetery.

n

y

ıl

y

e

e

e

1

e

t

y

е

of

n

f

ĥt.

s e

d

S

The colonel's place was usually by night in the fourth parallel, occasionally he moved about to see that all were on the alert, or he rested for a time at a traverse, or in the rifle-pit in the centre of the parallel, but always wide-awake, ready to start up and direct the men to meet a real or supposed sortie, of which there were several right up to, and over the advanced trenches. The colonel's position was sufficiently lively, when it was directed that a steady fire of rifles and musketry should be kept up all night by good shots from the advanced trenches, of both attacks, on the Redan and the works in rear and on the flanks of it, to prevent the enemy repairing the injury done to their works by the bombardment during the day-the artillery at night assisting the infantry with fire-balls.

th

in

an tin

inv

tre

the

rat

of

acc

of

cas

and

do

eff

the

O

no

dr

do

it

a he

At early dawn the colonel left his post in advance, and went with his adjutant to the second parallel, where was the General's Hut occupied by the general of the trenches, who, if all was quiet, at five o'clock, usually returned to camp with his A.D.C., and the colonel took his place for some rest in the hut.

The hut was a small chamber, constructed of sand-bags and covered with planks and earth. It was supposed to be bomb-proof, though a good-sized shell, falling plump on the roof, would probably have penetrated it—as it was, shot and shell struck the outside repeatedly, and men were killed all about it. It was a hot place for fire, and hot inside, in June, July and August, from the blazing sun.

A table occupied the centre of the hut, and two narrow benches on two sides, where, on a watch-coat, a sort of uneasy sleep was attempted till the soldier-servant brought one's coffee, biscuit, and bit of meat from the camp.

I have some agreeable reminiscences of

e

s

3,

y

e

e

h

e

g

e

11

e

r

d

t,

Ρ,

s

t

n

f

13

the General's Hut. After looking about in the morning to see that all was regular, and when not making my rounds at other times during the day, it was a pleasure to invite the junior officers, lying in the trenches near, to partake of the shade (hot though it was) of the hut, to eat their rations there, and talk about the progress of the siege. I made many esteemed acquaintances in the General's Hut.

It was not always reached from the place of rendezvous for the trench guards without The Russians pitched shells casualties. and fired round shot at the reliefs coming down the Valley of Death, and some took Two of the 68th lost limbs as effect. they came down as part of the guards. On another occasion a round shot was noticed to be hurtling towards some hundreds of the trench guards on the march All threw themselves flat to avoid down. it except one man. He stood up, but in moment he fell back a bloody and a headless trunk, struck by the iron mes-

senger. It was an ugly sight. One day, when I was in the trenches, a dozen of the Royal Irish, coming across, and exposed to firing, were struck by a shell; some were slain outright, and seven amputations besides were the result, whilst Major Harrison, 68th, riding over the iron-encumbered ground near Stony-hill, towards the first parallel, instead of keeping to the ravine, as he ought to have done, (but it was only his second trench, I believe), was knocked down, man and horse, by a round shot, and he died on the spot.

a

n I

S

W

C

S

tl

g

t

a

l

f

1

i

]

The Valley of Death was appropriately named. Shallow at the top, near the camps, it becomes deep, narrow, and solemn, as it approaches the city. Cliffs of shell limestone, with caves in them in many places, rise on either hand; in the caves dwelt owls, which screeched at intervals during the long nights of vigil, and the stunning noise of pieces of artillery was accompanied with the plaintive cry of a bird, whose note resembled the noise of a

shell in its passage through the air—" he heco, he heco."

One night the moon had risen, and the ground was clearly seen between the first and second parallels from the Great Redan. A troop of ammunition mules was imprudently crossing this space, with noise and clamour of the Croatian drivers, to make a short cut to a trench magazine. I was watching the result as I entered the second parallel from the valley, when, with a loud "whish" and bright blaze, crash came two gun shells among them, scattering them in a moment. The mules threw off their powder barrels, the drivers gathered up their baggy trouters and took to flight. More shells were then pitched among us in the trench. A stout fellow limped to the rear, struck with a fragment of shell, and leaning on his firelock, and I passed a poor corporal, struck into a mangled heap in the first zig-zag leading to the third parallel.

Young soldiers were imprudent on enter-

lay, of sed ere berriered first ine, was was und tely ps, as hell any ves rals the vas

> a a

16

ing the trenches. It was difficult to prevent them making short cuts across open spots, and they invariably, if not checked, carried their arms on their shoulders, instead of trailing them out of sight, in moving through the parallels and zig-zags.

The Russians were very particular in having their embrasures secured with mantelets of thick rope, and even the guns themselves had a circular mantelet of the same material; so that they were fired with comparative safety, whilst the British embrasures were generally open. Our people had not the facilities which a naval arsenal afforded the Russians, to make bullet-proof screens; it was, therefore, dangerous to pass our embrasures for the stinging Minié bullet, or whirring fragments of shells. A big round shot would, of course, smash through any ordinary mantelet.

Who of those "who live at home at ease" can fully understand the extreme misery and wretchedness of our soldiers,

tł th ar u tr da be If pe ab ex pa the CO to Rı · Tr su to de Si

ent ots, ied of

in rith uns the red ish Jur val ake bre, the gld. ry at ne rs,

who nightly went down to the trenches in the winter months of 1854-55, on rations of salt meat and hard biscuit, inducing thirst and disease, plunging through mud, and arriving at their posts wet and weary, unable to lie down in the slush of the trench, and keeping a miserable vigil till dawn showed the pale, haggard, and mudbe-grimed " Crimean heroes ?"

Frost, snow, and rain then alternated. If the trench guards sat down, they were perished with cold and wet: if they walked about, out of the trench and in rear, they exposed themselves to be shot, as the parapet was not sufficiently high to protect them. One night three poor fellows, overcome with fatigue, went outside the parapet sleep on a dry place, risking the to Russian bullets-they were all three shot. Trench life was not a pastime, certainly, summer or winter, yet some officers really took an interest in it, and I heard that deservedly esteemed and gallant soldier, Sir John Campbell, rally a field officer VOL. II. С

1, 9

one day about his partiality for the fourth parallel.

say sol

fan

wh

"0

0

Λ

Sl

T}

Shot and shell kept up the excitement, and this, with the labour of the pickaxe and shovel, tended to make the blood circulate; but it was wretched work altogether in these winter months. Our gallant dragoons saw and testified what the infantry underwent. No reward is too high for the men who passed through this fearful ordeal uncomplainingly. Sometimes they dropped by the way to or from the trenches never to rise again, their comrades not having sufficient strength to carry them home; or returning to camp they would enter a damp tent of single canvas, and then sometimes hunt in vain for fuel to cook their slice of pork. But Russians and all suffered at this time, and the Czar allowed a month of the siege to count for a year's service. The mortality at this time, the winter of 1854 and 1855, was 35 per cent. There were gloom and anxiety both at home and at the seat of the Eastern campaign. Yet, strange to

19

say, there were occasionally heard from a soldier's tent by night the strains of the now familiar air, "Cheer, Boys, Cheer !" to which these words are adapted :---

"On, soldiers, on ! Once more the path of glory
Opens its view before your longing eye. March, boldly march !
And add to Briton's story
A page of valour that shall never, never die. France, gallant France !
Fights valiantly beside you,
Shares in the toil and glory of the field. The bands of gougnest fumly will write reference.

The bands of conquest firmly will unite you; The foe, though daring, shall be forced to yield.

(Chorus, with energy.)

On! soldiers, on! Your banners proudly streaming; On! soldiers, on! You battle for the right; On! soldiers, on! Sword and bayonet gleaming; On! soldiers, on! Till victory crown the fight.

"On ! soldiers, on !

Our prayers, our hopes attend you ;

c 2

rth

nt, nd te; \mathbf{in} ns eren ınby ise ent 'nnt nt k. le, ge rhd m ht to

A nation's blessing eheers you on the way; The mighty God of battles shall defend you; Hearts deeply grateful will your toil repay.

Weep for the slain who die our cause defending; Hallow their names and hand them down to fame;

Help the mourners on our aid depending, They who love their country will admit their elaim.

Chorus-On ! soldiers, on !"

In June, the nights were, of course, warm enough, and the men not on sentry lay down in the trenches, or sat dozing with their backs to the parapet in their red coatees, forage caps, and white belts—a rather dangerous and conspicuous dress, to go over the parapet of a clear moonlight night, whilst the vigilant Russians were lying in wait in the Woronzoff Road, and in rifle-pits of loose stones at the bottom of the hill, on which were traced our lines of the Left attack. The Russians in their long drab great-coats could hardly be seen at night till one got very close to them.

In the hot summer months, the trenches were exhausting during the day, and the an

di

 \mathbf{he}

thirst was great. Some canvas screens, provided at first, were carried off to the camp by soldiers and sailors, and those men who followed suffered. Firelocks were arranged here and there, and great-coats spread so as to afford partial shelter. But what with the heat, and the indifferent water, and sometimes stringy beef, (though the commissariat deserves the highest credit for indefatigable exertion to procure the best rations for the army), bowel complaint supervened after a twenty-four hours' trench.

m

lay

ith

ed

-a

to

 \mathbf{ht}

re

in

he

he

g

ht

S

e

In Canada, Commissary-General Filder, C.B., was well known as a most zealous and untiring public officer, working indefatigably himself, and making every one under him work also. Though he was careful of the public money, yet he was always desirous, and exerted himself to have the troops supplied with excellent rations, and I believe that in the East, under great difficulties, he fully bore out the character he had established after long Peninsular

ha

g

of

ke

an

fif

wl E

fo

(tl

so

R

gr de

It

fu

po

h

m w

tr

fi

d

experience, and at the head of his department in the West. He was selected for the Eastern expedition on account of his previous high reputation as a commissariat officer, but his health broke down in Balaklava the pestilent, where perished our old and much esteemed friend Admiral Edward Boxer, C.B., a man of unequalled zeal and activity in the service of his country.

Colonels in command of the trenchguards had their own several ways of doing their duty before retiring to the General's Hut by day. Perhaps, the better way was to wait in the second parallel till the old guards had passed out, and the men had taken their places in advance, than to go round by the zig-zags to the fourth and fifth parallels, seeing that all were properly posted, according to the previous written directions at the rendezvous; then passing by the right along the third parallel, and taking up a position on the left of it, or in the middle of the fourth parallel, where there

 \mathbf{nt} he reiat kold rd eal hng ľs to ds en hd th d, hs ne g he re

had been an old rifle-pit, till it was time to go the rounds again, and see that the officers and non-commissioned officers were keeping the men on the alert against sorties, and alive to jump out of the way of shells.

On the left, between the fourth and fifth parallels, was, as I said, the cemetery where, on the 18th of June, Sir William Eyre, K.C.B. led his brigade, and was fortunate to have escaped with his life (though with the loss of 700 men) from a sort of pit of hell, a bowl into which the Russian batteries pitched shot, shell, and grape from the front and flanks. The gardens and houses partially protected our men. It was most fortunate they advanced no they did, after gaining further than possession of the cemetery (which was held to the fall of the city), for then that most formidable work, the Creek Battery, with its ship-guns, musketry, five lines of trous de loup, and mines, besides the cross fire from both flanks, would have caused double the amount of casualties.

to

k

W

st

se

m

ha

fu

hi

hd

ce

co

"

 \mathbf{pl}

bı

p

N

0

jı

t

if

U

ł

I here beg to record the gallantry and good judgment of Lieutenant Donelly, R.E. The night after the cemetery was gained by our troops, they retired for a time, after their great exertions, with their wounded to the rear, and ascended to the trenches above them. Next day there was to be a flag of truce to bury the dead. Lieutenant Donnelly, seeing the necessity of at once resuming possession of the cemetery, got leave to call for volunteers to reoccupy it. Sergeant Cooper and twenty men of the 14th Regiment, and ten riflemen, sprang forward, and they went down the slope under fire with Lieutenant Donnelly and occupied the cemetery, thus preventing the Russians entering it—Lieutenant Bradley and thirty more men, 14th, strengthening the first party. During the flag of truce, the British were thus in possession of the cemetery, which was afterwards a post of importance, and one also of peril.

One night, when not in the trenches, I was awoke by feet passing my hut, and a

nd

Ε.

ed

ter

to

ies

a

 \mathbf{nt}

ce

ot

it.

he

ıg

er

ed

hS

y

7.

e

S

b

voice said: "We must find the head doctor;" and another replied, "We will be all killed and murdered at that place." This was a party bringing up, on a blood-stained stretcher, from the cemetery, Captain Maunsell, a fine young man, of the 39th Regiment (our next neighbours in camp). He had left for the trenches a few hours before, full of health and in good spirits; popular in his regiment, and beloved by his friends at His post was on the right of the home. cemetery, where there was at first indifferent shell was seen in the air. cover. A "Look out! look out!" was the cry. It down amongst the party and plumped burst; the fragments took effect on a corporal and five men, whilst one of poor Maunsell's precious limbs was carried clean off, and was not found till next day. He jumped up and hopped about, and said to those assisting him, "Never mind me; see if any one is worse hit." There was some unavoidable delay in bringing him up to hospital. The hemorrhage was great, and

as he was carried past the brigade office, his pulse was low and his body cold. He died before he reached the surgery, and we attended his funeral, an impressive one, next day at Cathcart's Hill, where repose many noble remains of gallant men.

С

r

a

g

f

s

The hottest place for fire, I found in the Left attack, was a traverse in the 4th parallel. I took up my post there one night for some time with the party, commanded by an old Canadian friend, Captain Hawley, 89th Regiment. Four men looked out for shells, of which the Russians were particularly When our people sent one shell liberal. from the batteries in our rear, the Russians returned five, and then stopped till our side began again, and this went on for hours. When number one of the Russians came, "Look out!" was the word, "and count four more." They flew close over our heads, and burst behind us, and in the trench beside us. We escaped on these last occasions by a rapid rush and tumble of all hands round the traverse, I must say

fice, He we next

the llel. me old 9th ells, rly hell ins ide rs. ne, \mathbf{nt} ur he se le y

in a very undignified manner, but there was no help for it. I happened to be on duty when the order was first given to keep up an incessant fire by good marksmen all night on the Russian works, to prevent by night the repairs of the damages by the bombardment during the day. The Russians sortied just before this began, and covered the sortie by volleys from their ramparts. Round shot, shell, and grape, were plied from both sides; the air was full of iron and lead; the missiles screamed and whistled overhead; the bellowing of great guns prevented one hearing; the flashes of light were blinding, and the smoke suffocating. Our people's blood was up; they stood up bravely to their work, and cried, "Let us jump over the parapet and meet them. They're coming on !" Soon, however, some of them were groaning and bleeding in the bottom of the trench.

The storm of great guns and small arms raged so fiercely, that it appeared in

camp as if a general attack was made on our lines, and soon Lieut.-Colonel the Honourable Francis Colborne jumped down into the trench, sent (as an Assistant-Quartermaster-General) to ascertain what was the state of affairs. The violence of the storm ceased, though not without leaving many casualties, and the rifle-balls vexed the Russian defences till daylight. The losses of the Russians were at this time very heavy.

On different occasions, I had as my adjutant, or A.D.C., Lieutenant Phillips, 39th Regiment; in moving through the trenches, and in keeping our vigils till daylight, we providentially escaped. About two in the morning, the eyes became heavy; with some effort we kept awake, assisted by the shot hurtling overhead, shells bursting near us, and grape-shot rushing over the parapet, like the noise of the flight of large birds, and then pattering in succession into the soil beyond.

Near the General's Hut, on the left,

ıde the wn nthat of ng ced 'he me ny th es, we he th he hr e

bf

looking towards Sevastopol, our gallant sailors of the Naval Brigade fought their guns and mortars most valiantly; they also replied to the sunken long-range guns of the Russians with two or three guns of large calibre, also sunk at an angle in the ground. One of these, a 68-pounder, they said, sent the balls clear over the harbour, and further than they could tell beyond it; the others crashed among the buildings of the town.

The sailors went to their duties with extraordinary alacrity, and did their work ' with their usual daring and activity; would put in a couple of shells, if they had the chance of doing so, to get rid of their pile, and fired at conspicuous buildings to produce an effect. One facetious character among them, George Adams by name, was fond of reciting poetry, and when it was sentimental the effect was ludicrous enough.

> "Would that I were a careless chy-ld, Still dwelling in my highland cave,"

was often in his mouth.

 $\mathbf{29}$

It was tantalizing to see the large Russian ships in the harbour, and for a long time apparently untouched by our missiles. It was supposed that their decks were covered deeply with sand-bags, and that it might be difficult to sink them if sails were hung over their sides, and their interior filled with bales of wool, &c. A French battery was expected to open on them from the right of the Mamelon, which it will be remembered fell with the quarries on the 7th of June.

Whilst the siege was at its height, the stories that one heard in the hut of wounds and death were painfully exciting; body wounds rendering fine strong young fellows invalids for life, arms and legs carried off, rendering others cripples to their dying day. It was the general wish that the Russians would come out and have a fair stand-up fight as at Alma, Inkerman, and Balaklava; at last they did so on the Tchernaya. I shall allude to this hereafter, also to the bloody day of kn hi co tr: hi of

u

a

u

b

ar

or

31

the 18th June, and the fall of the strong eity on the 8th of September. Incidents connected with the trenchwork are what 1 am treating of in this chapter, reminiscences of the days of fierce bombardments on our part, and replied to gallantly and unflinchingly by our Muscovite antagonists.

Watching, on one occasion, for a while beside a traverse at midnight, I heard steps approach; four men are carrying a body on a canvas stretcher.

"Who is it that is struck?"

"A corporal of the 4th, Sir; he is knocked to pieces. We are going to bury him here; he was struck with a shell in coming in over the parapet from the sentries outside, and Captain Paton, beside him, was wounded on the head by a piece of the corporal's body."

A grave is dug at one side, and the poor remains are at once consigned to their final rest. A religious sergeant used to carry a prayer-book with him, and on occasions of this sort read

arge our cks and if neir A on, the the

gs to sh nd a, id

bf

g;

ng

the service by night or by day over the dead.

Towards the close of the siege incidents like the above became very frequent. Thus I had the first night half-a-dozen casualties, then eleven, fifteen, and so thev There were at last forty and increased. sixty in the Right attack alone; whilst the French, more numerous than ourselves, killed would have one hundred and wounded in the twenty-four hours.

Captain Paton being disabled, as was just related, I was moving along the fourth parallel with difficulty among the legs of the trench guards lying down, when a shell, with its eye of fire, came on us from the Redan, pitched, and exploded with a deafening crash close to us. I was then particularly pleased with the activity and zeal of Sergeant O'Grady, of the 4th Regiment, who had taken his wounded officer's place, and went about encouraging men to be on the alert, either for shells or sorties. "Look alive, men ! Don't go to sleep !" said he, whi I r of sold colo and of the neg ban amo clov crov ing T for Rab und oce of The that of

33

whilst he stirred them up with his foot. I recommended him to the favourable notice of his commanding officer, the energetic soldier, Colonel Williams, and he gave him a colour on his arm.

During the hottest part of the siege, and when casualties were rife, and the cries of the wounded were heard in passing the hospital huts, I saw a band of imitation negro minstrels singing and playing on the banjo and bones in the Guards' camp, whilst amongst the sailors, ridiculous figures, as a clown and Mary his wife, followed by a crowd, visited the different divisions, affording fun by their rough jokes.

I said the General's Hut was a warm place for fire. Thus, one Sunday, as Lieutenant Raby, R.N., of the "Wasp," was reading under his awning there, whilst a sailor was occupied with his Bible on the other side of the traverse, a shell came and burst. Then all seemed quiet, when a man reported that the poor Bible-reader was dead, a piece of the shell having passed from left to right

VOL. II.

e

S

IS |-

y

d

e

s, d

st h

e

e

f

h

K

D

through his stomach. A man boiling coffee there had a leg carried off by a round shot through an embrasure, and a third had a gabion knocked on his head, the spikes of it making numerous festering holes on the skin.

But enough of these details in the mean time: we must not "sup full of horrors." Let us now, having seen our guards pass out of the trenches, and the new guards occupying them, after twenty-four hours of exhausting heat and of hot firing, wend our way with our bugler past the caves in the Valley of Death, picking our steps amongst the rocks and stones and innumerable shot and shell, of huge and of ordinary size, lying in the bottom and on the sides of the ravine, recalling to mind, whilst we do so, those beautiful words of Scripture-"Yea, though I walk through the Valley of the Shadow of Death, I will fear no evil; Thy rod and Thy staff they comfort me."

Adv

F

p K

L

N

F

d

p a

C

F

C

yo wo

g a a

g

e f

r

V

r

;,

e

r

d

d

d

f

e

o t 35

CHAPTER II.

Admiral Boxer, C.B.—His Energy—His Death—The Frame Huts—How to manage a Tent—Effects of impure Water — The Sardinians — Sir William Eyre, K.C.B.—Admiral Michell, C.B.—A Bombardment— Lord Raglan—General Pelissier—Omar Pasha—The Mamelon assaulted and carried—Also the Quarries— Burial of the Dead—The Russian Hard-Mines—Anecdote of an American—Hospitals—Cholera from imprudence—The fourth Bombardment—Preparations for an Assault — Colonel Waddy and the Stormers — Casualties in the Woronzoff Road—Repulses at the Redan and Malakoff—The Honourable Captain Agar— English Navvies—Bad effects of Rum—Eyre's Brigade —Fight at the Cemetery—Lieutenant James, R.E., Captured—Diviue Service.

"BLESS me! I am very happy to see you," was the friendly greeting of that most worthy and hard-working man of war, Ad-

D 2

miral Boxer, as I ranged up alongside of his two-oared boat in the harbour of Balaklava: "You have just come in good time; something of consequence must be done immediately," and so it came to pass.

In May, 1855, everything about Balaharbour bespoke the zeal klava and energy of Admiral Boxer. At the entrance of this remarkably deep and secure haven (land-locked by its enclosing hills, which were of reddish ochre colour, and nearly bare of vegetation) there appeared a strong chain cable, the extremities only seen as it was sunk by day and hauled up at night, as a protection against fireships or rafts from without, whilst inside 200 vessels of all sizes, were crowded, but all in perfect order, with their sterns to the shore, and leaving a clear space for vessels entering or leaving, and for boats in the middle.

A police boat rowed about to see that cleanliness was attended to, and every precaution was taken against fire. It was at first a wonder to me that none occurred in an wh su cap sel is see bu rou sel val and reg rer and tri his Ba wa WC A

of

of

ođ

be

a-

nd

ce

en

ch

ly

ıg

it

÷,,

ts

11

r,

a

ŗ,

e

ł

37

in Balaklava harbour during the summer and autumn of 1855, but remembering who organized the arrangements there, and superintended them, my wonder ceased.

"That blessed Admiral," (as a merchant captain, anchored among thirty other vessels outside, said,) "gives us no rest; he is up at four every morning, and not only sees that all is right and square inside, but comes outside with a pair of oars and rouses up the captain cr agent of the vessel to give us our orders."

In America we had many proofs of the value of Admiral Boxer as a public officer, and had several communications with him regarding the defences of the St. Lawrence, &c.; his ideas were very excellent, and I cannot forbear paying a passing tribute to his memory. When I visited his tomb on the hill-side near Cossack Bay, opposite Balaklava, the inscription was then, with regret I say it, only on wood, "Sacred to the memory of Rear-Admiral Boxer, C.B., who departed this

life June, 1855." At his feet lies his nephew, Sydney Boxer, R.N.: both perished at their posts of cholera.

As the admiral predicted, "something of consequence" did take place in June, after the lull since the heavy bombardment of Sevastopol in April. Transports swarming with Sardinians and Frenchmen, besides red jackets, arrived, and good news of the fall of Kertch reached us at this time; 2,000 Russians having abandoned the place after blowing up the magazines, and leaving one hundred guns, clothing for forty thousand men, two hundred and forty vessls, great stores of corn, flocks and herds, in the hands of the victorious expedition to the Sea of Azoff.

For the work of the siege, and the business of the trenches, the greatest activity prevailed on shore, between Balaklava and the sea of tents in front, on the plateau overlooking Sevastopol. Parties of troops moved about on fatigue in grey linen suits, and the forage caps of their regi-

his aed ing ne, ent mles he 00 ter ne nd eat he he he Cva u bs 'n

3-

ments. There were lusty and light dragoons on horseback, carts driven by Turks, Tartars, and Orientals of various nations in their turbans, red fezes, or fur skull-caps, embroidered round jackets and baggy trousers, whilst subaltern officers (facetiously called "rabbit skins," from the grey fur-lined jackets served out to them in winter) hurried past on their ponies, eager for supplies for their larder from the ships. Arrived on board a merchant vessel or transport, they, whilst effecting their purchases from the steward, told terrible stories of what went on in the trenches, about the General's Hut there, of legs, and arms, and heads carried off, so that one doughty fellow, a fresh arrival of a branch of the service which did not require to move behind a parapet, and who had laid a bet of fifty to one that he would go into the trenches and see all about them, said, when he understood that life was not worth half an hour's purchase there, that he would rather pay forfeit, for he was led to believe that the danger was so

great, that every one who went in there carried a sand-bag with him !

le

b

w

a

th

CC

ca

CO

ın

th

of

m

ba

el

bı

th

co

to

b

C

s

0

0

The frame huts, which some of us occupied at this time, were like young barns; the difference between the officers' hut and the men's was chiefly this - both had a door in one gable, and a glass window over it, and a corresponding window opposite. The officers' hut had a partition in the centre, and the floor was boarded all over; whilst the men's had no partition, and the bare earth was seen in the passage up the centre. Centipedes of several inches in length, six or seven sometimes, infested the huts in May; mice, also, nibbled one's boots, then rats, of cat-like size, skirmished over one's body Those who dwelt near the at night. commissariat stores were tormented with myriads of flies, and at all times there was some plague or another, not the least of which was a numerous and active race of fleas, which oft-times "did make night hideous."

ere

u-IS; ut oth ISS na as ad en es en ;; s, y e h e t

Among the white canvas towns and hamlets which spread far and wide over the bare steppes in front of Sevastopol (and which city at this time appeared bright and clean on its elevated site, backed by the great harbour), many valuable hints could be picked up by the uninitiated in camp life, as to making oneself tolerably comfortable in a bell tent. Thus, the floor inight be sunk two and a-half or three feet, the pole supported on a barrel or stout piece of firewood, and a table "rigged" in the middle, on the top of the barrel; another barrel might be cut into the form of an elbow-chair, the bottom being filled with a the forage cap, sword, revolver-pistol, telescope, small water-barrel, waterproof cape, &c., to be suspended from the pole, a cross-legged bed with barely room to turn in it, and covered with a double blanket, from which sheets had been long divorced, stood at one side, whilst recesses cut in the earth of the sides contained tin plates, knives and

forks, canisters for tea, coffee, preserved meat, ration biscuit, &c.; a bottle of ration rum, or something better for a visitor, might also be found there. Beer and porter were, in May and June, two shillings a bottle. In the cold and wet weather, a few boards formed the floor of the tent, and a small fire-place was made in the earth opposite the door, and a chimney outside, contrived out of a piece of stove-pipe, conveyed away the smoke "into thin air."

A valuable addition to a tent is an Algerine gourbic, that is, an oblong leafy bower set up beside it, a few upright stakes with boughs wattled between them, a flat roof of branches, and a door and window or two. In this pleasant retreat (of perfect shade, and through which the breeze whistled), the afternoon may be comfortably spent. I found two on the hill where the celebrated Omar Pasha had his tent, between Balaklava and the great camp; some of the French Generals also had them, though our people, perhaps from gourbies being new to t tree I be prev for the diff stri nig mo rest as to in 1 for wh out sis coo an

su it m

to them, and also being some distance from trees, did not adopt them. But, in truth, I believe, that except those officers who had previously served, and (like myself) suffered for a time from the rays of an Oriental sun, the generality of the British were too indifferent to what the sun could do in striking them by day, also "the moon by night." We had both sun-stroke and moon-blindness in the Crimea, and I did not rest till I got white linen cap covers as soon as possible for all the men with whom I had How the French Zouaves held out to do. in their little red fezes, rakishly worn off the forehead, was to me a standing wonder, whilst I was so frequently inclined to cry out, "O, quis me in gelidum nemus Hæmi sistat ?"-" Oh, who will carry me to the cool groves of the Balcan?"

,

S

1

e

d

n

S

e

About the General's Hut in the trenches, and all round the camp, the water in summer was full of impurities; dip a cup of it in the evening, and examine it next morning, and a thick coat of sediment

would be found at the bottom. This, of course, would have all been swallowed in solution if the water had been drunk the night before. I am convinced that the impure water, though the taste was not disagreeable, save a little earthiness about it, was one of the chief causes of bowel complaint in summer. Most of the officers and men who did not take the trouble to boil the water before using it, or make tea or coffee with it, felt derangement of the interior, some partially, others to such a degree that they either invalided or died.

Stringy beef, salt pork, and the work of the pickaxe and shovel in those warm ditches, the trenches, superadded in some cases to the feverishness occasioned by the alcohol imbibed the previous evening, induced a raging thirst, when the thermometer was 80° and upwards (and we had it 109° in the shade), caused great consumption of dirty water. A well-known drinking place was in rear of the second parallel Left attack; there, though exposed to the Russian bullets poor suffe h stro tran abou ener celel cava stre out grou and da : and prev thei valu rou feat but Ber and

lets from the Garden batteries, &c., the poor fellows drank the turbid water and suffered.

In the end of May, the Sardinians, 15,000 strong, complete in drill, discipline, and transport, arrived; they were clustered first about the hill-sides of Balaklava, but the enemy retiring from the plain, where the celebrated charges of British heavy and light cavalry took place, the valuable accession of strength to the allies, the Sardinians, moved out there also, and took possession of the ground about Kamara, and a green-topped and white-walled building called "the Pagoda;" beyond these they commenced carefully and neatly to construct field works. I had previously seen the "Armada Sarda" in their own country, and the picturesque and valuable Bersaglieri, or light troops with round-topped hats and green cock's-tail feather, and short rifle with a spike at the butt for sticking-into the ground. The Bersaglieri are taught to run, leap, swim, and climb trees; and when I rode out with

others, highly pleased to be released from the confinement of the camp by the retiring of the enemy, and refreshed by the rank vegetation and wild flowers of the plains and bill-sides, suddenly would start up from his lair a Sardinian rifleman and challenge, and afterwards become invisible in the long grass, truly an "anguis in herbâ" to the enemy.

In returning from the Kamara Hill with Colonel Wood, and the Hon. F. Colborne, a tall figure of dark complexion, and in a blue surtout, rode in front; in this I recognised an old R. M. College comrade, Sir William Eyre, K.C.B., with whom "I had wrestled a fall," and who has attained his present distinguished position in Canada by close attention to his arduous duties, and by his activity before the enemy both in Cafferland and in the Crimea.

The vast preparations for carrying on the siege were now observed, not only on land, in the tens of thousands of troops, but also at sea; English and French line-of-battle ships, frigates, and steamers watching Sevastopol sea esc and the tim Ad its me the 4 V in 'A her in for Ju pla str Tł fro cri pa 68

)m ng

nk

nd nis

re, ng

ill

)**]-**

nd

e-Sir

ad

e-

se

i3 d

e

n

ht

s, ol 47

seaward. The harbours of Balaklava, Kamiesch, and Kazatch were black with transports and merchantmen. I had occasion to visit the noble man-of-war, the 'Queen,' at this time, commanded by a relative, Captain (now Admiral) Michell, C.B., and which had played its part with *éclat* in the previous bombardment of the 17th October, so as to elicit at the time the signal from Sir Edmund Lyons. "Well done, 'Queen !'" The 'Queen ' went in to relieve, and draw off the fire from the 'Agamemnon' and 'Sanspareil,' and suffered herself; she also lost many officers and men in the trenches.

Arrangements were now in active progress for another bombardment, and on the 6th of June we saw, from our huts and tents, on the plateau, the ships opening fire, whilst shot struck the water round them in all directions. The guns in our batteries had been changed from 24-pounders (which were only throwing cricket-balls against the massive earthen parapets of the beleaguered city) to 8-inch or 68-pounders, and 10-inch or 96-pounders.

The flash and roar of artillery extended from right to left in our front, whilst shells curvetted and burst in the air, or in our batteries.

The General's Hut in the trenches became a post of considerable excitement, being in the midst of the smoke and the fray, whilst the reverberation among the rocks and caves, and deep ravines of the Woronzoff Road leading into Sevastopol, and the Valley of Death, were grand and sublime. One became irresistibly impressed with the idea that the Lord of hosts, the God of battles, was ordering these great conflicts for some wise purpose.

I went from the camp to the picket-house, Left attack, and then down the slope in front of it to watch the effect of our shot on the city, and on the enemy's lines. Shot flew overhead with threatening crash, or stole through the grass, or, bounding, raised a cloud of dust; whilst shells cracked, and the fragments whirred and hummed in exciting proximity. read and we Tun ceed Ma was bers mas

> ano in l alor Ger also solo bou

m

ır-

it-

ne

in

lst

es,

ad

of

ne

he

r-

se

e, ht

le

w

le

a

e

b

49

Next morning we were ordered to be in readiness to turn out at a moment's notice; and looking to the hollow ground in our rear, we saw immense columns of French and Turks moving past to our right, and proceeding towards the Russian works on the Mamelon hill. The impression on the mind was—here is war on a grand scale; if numbers give confidence, here they are in great masses of dark uniforms and bright steel overhead.

"Entrancing, With sword and bayonet glancing, And plumes in the gay wind dancing."

A cheer on our left called attention to another source of attraction. Lord Raglan, in blue surtout and white-covered cap, rode along, accompanied by a lady, the wife of General Estcourt, Adjutant-General. A numerous staff of gold-peaked officers followed, also Hussar orderlies. Then the sturdy soldier, Pelissier, appeared, in red and goldbound kepi or forage-cap, and white Arab VOL. II.

cloak, worn for coolness over his uniform. A crowd of officers in blue and gold rode behind, also his Algerine spahie in white flowing robes; the tricolour guidon was carried by a standard-bearer, and the braided jackets of a party of red Hussars composed the escort. It was altogether a brilliant cortège. Lastly, Omar Pasha galloped past to the front in his red fez and gold-bound coat, and attended by two or three officers; among them my old bush-ranging friend, Colonel Simmons, R.E., and Turkish orderlies, armed with sword and pistol.

All the preparations had been well considered on this occasion, and all went on prosperously for the allies with a few exceptions. The French rushed from their trenches, and advanced rapidly against the works of the Mamelon in line, led by a little figure. Waving a sword, he disappeared over the parapet, the Russians pouring out at the rear. The French, carried away by the excitement of finding themselves in possession of the Mamelon, passed through the works, and did

not hu the Ru hol Fre Ma sou the the car not the 62 par a r Lie gea Ou 600 Cat Wa

51

not stop until they had advanced several hundred yards beyond, towards the abattis of the Malakoff 'Fower and outworks. The Russians, supported by artillery, rallied in a hollow, poured in a murderous fire; the French retired and went through the Mamelon, but recovering themselves on the south side, they re-occupied it; and hoisting the tricolour, they held the works.

A

)e-

ng

ra fa

rt.

ly,

his by

old E.,

nd

si-

DS-

ns.

nd

he

re.

he

ar.

 \mathbf{nt}

he id The British assaulted the open space called the 'Quarries,' in front of the Great Redan, carried it gallantly, and held it obstinately, notwithstanding the persevering attempts of the enemy to recover it. Here some of the 62nd Regiment, whilst on the ground for partial cover, experienced the fatal effects of a round shot; it lobbed in among them, a Lieut.-Colonel, Major, Captain, Colour-Sergeant, &c., were the casualties on the occasion. Our loss altogether was 45 officers and 600 men.

Watching the Mamelon, after its fall, from Cathcart's Hill, in company with Colonels Warre, 57th, and the intelligent commander

Е2

of light troops, Norcott, R.B., "See how our poor friends are suffering !" said the latter, as shell after shell from the Russians burst in and over the Mamelon.

Next day I rode to the Victoria Redoubt, opposite the Mamelon, affording a commanding view of it, of the works on the right (where 12 Russian officers and 400 men had been made prisoners), also of the Malakoff Tower, and part of Sevastopol. Α French general was sitting behind the parapet of the redoubt with his cap off, talking and gesticulating to himself: he was soon after killed. One of my companions, on this occasion, on a visit to our hut, was a fine young man of the 81st Regiment, from India, Major Sorel, who, seeking service in the Crimea, died of cholera a few days afterwards. Death was now busily claiming his victims by various and sudden modes of removal.

On the 9th of June, a flag of truce was displayed from the Redan, to enable the dead, which lay about the Quarries, &c., to

be par to till lay and mo sto con rav Go goi sol rou Ge (alv Da par latt wo pet ap En

ur

as

in

)t,

n-

ne

0

e

A

et

ıd

er

c-

g

a,

ıe

r-

is

of

IS

he

to

53

be buried. I set off on foot to the first parallel, Left attack, then went down the slope to the Woronzoff Road, and went along it till I got within sight of the town. Shot lay thick in the road. The quantity of shot and shell the Russians expended was enormous, from first to last, showing the vast stores accumulated by the Czar for Eastern Ascending the steep side of the conquest. ravine to the right, I found myself in Gordon's Battery of the Right attack, and, going in advance, came upon two bodies of soldiers of the 55th Regiment smashed with round shot, and lying together in a zig-zag. General Airey, the Quartermaster-General (always on the alert), rode past, also General Dacres, commanding the artillery, accompanied by Colonels Gordon and Hamley, the latter the author of several much esteemed works.

The Redan is close at hand, a high parapet with two faces, and on its salient angle appears a short flagstaff and white flag. Embrasures are in the faces; and in them,

beside the guns, appear Russian gunners in flat canvas caps and frocks, as if prepared for hard work in the sun. An abattis of trees stretches across the front of the Redan, and at some distance from it a line of Russian sentries in green prevent approach to the abattis, and facing them is a line of British sentrics; between are some Russian officers conversing with the British. Men of both armies are at work with stretchers removing and burving the dead, some sorely mangled.

A subaltern, fresh from England, toils through the trenches, proudly laden with Russian swords and muskets, his trophies of the late fight.

Four soldiers carry past me, from the Quarries, an officer on a stretcher; his left hand is twisted into the waistband of his trousers. He looked life-like, and I hastened to place his cap on his head on which the sun was beating, but the features were fixed in death, and wounds on the forehead and stomach told that his warfare was OV Ra SOC ou a I the 000 the wei dug box por var enc aci thr bei ign lea leg ma AL

55

over : this was Lieut. Webb of the Connaught Rangers.

in

for

es

nd

an

he

sh

rs

th

'e--

ly

ils

th

bf

e

ft

is

5-

h

e

ł

s

A puff of white smoke and an explosion soon drew my attention to the left. One of our people had trodden on the glass tube of a Russian fougasse or powder box, sunk in the ground, and which in some instances occasioned fatal effects. On searching about, these hand mines, as they may be termed, were discovered in various directions, and dug up. They consisted of a large tarred box, like a tea-chest, containing many pounds of powder; on the top was a contrivance like the letter T, a horizontal tin tube enclosing a glass one, in which was sulphuric acid. A match descended into the box through the leg of the T, and the tubes being crushed by the pressure of the foot, ignition and an explosion resulted. The least injuries I saw from this were scorched legs. War rejoices in hellish inventions to mar our Maker's image!

There is no doubt that there were Americans at this time in the service of

Russia, probably medical men chiefly. It was said that whilst the flag of truce was flying, two British surgeons were near the Malakoff, and were accosted by an American:

"British, I presume ! Doctors looking after wounded, I guess. Like to see Round Tower?"

"Yes."

"Well, I'll take you in."

He did so, and introduced them to "the governor," or the general in charge there. Two blank guns were fired as a warning that the white flag was about to be hauled down, and the work of death to recommence. The surgeons looked uneasy.

r

"1'll make it all straight," said their new friend, and took them out again.

In June, the British hospitals (whatever shortcomings there were at the commencement of the war, which was at first by many never expected to come to more than a demonstration) were now in the highest order—good beds, clean sheets, abundant

57

iefly. truce were l by

king ound

the that wn, The

heir

ever ncenny a lest ant supply of medicines and medical comforts, and skilful attendance. A French surgeon said to an English visitor at one of their hospitals,

"How ours are so much cried up we don't know; yours are much better. We have only two huts for a whole division, whilst you have three for a regiment, and for that regiment the medicines of a French division."

In winter we had broken down for want of transport for food, medicines, and forage, but all this, thanks to Lord Panmure, was remedied in spring and summer.

"I have been looking in at some of your hospitals," said a Zouave to me, one afternoon, " and I should not mind, Monsieur, being sick, to get into such good quarters."

We had cases of cholera at this time, commencing with derangement of the bowels, which, neglected for hours and days, occasionally terminated fatally. I remember the

case of a temperate sergeant of the regiment, who died after a few hours' illness.

a

h

N

cł

gi

po

in

tł

fr

se

0

a

E

р

t

v

"What had he been doing?"

"Nothing out of the way, Sir."

Still I thought he might have committed some imprudence, and it came out in a few days, from the man who cleaned his appointments, that the day before he was seized was his birthday, and he asked two or three friends "to make merry," got a bottle of bad champagne and a bottle of pickles from a canteen, partook of both freely, and filled a Crimean grave next day. I remarked in the East Indies, and in the West, that when cholera is in the air, the least imprudence "sets one off." The receipt of Dr. Barry, a well-known and experienced army doctor, was, on the appearance of bowel complaints, "Put a teaspoonful of best white wine vinegar in half a tumbler of water. Drink it, and rub the stomach with flannel moistened with camphorated spirit. Don't use astringents, for the bowels are the cloaca maxima of the system."

59

ient,

itted few ointwas hree e of rom lled in hen nce , a tor, nts, heit, ed nna

Some men with "proud stomachs" despise all precautions, and say it is "nonsense to consider what a man should eat or drink;" but we have followed many a stout fellow of this class to the tune of the "Dead March," and hold that clean feeding and "mixing water with your wine" is the best rule for holding out under work.

The French and English successes at the Mamelon and Quarries had inspirited the chiefs to hurry on another serious attack, to give the enemy as little breathing time as possible; but occurrent nubes, clouds will intervene.

There had been constant firing all along the three miles of the town defences, and from the rifle-pits in front (those dangerous semicircles of stone, with the earth scooped out behind, where one or more, sometimes as many as eight, Russian, French, or English, lay like spiders watching for their prey), but not a sustained bombardment, to fill the air with missiles, and to rend it with the thunder and crash of artillery, till

the 17th June, when the fourth commenced. It was Sunday, and serious people considered that it did not augur well for success recommencing the hot and heavy cannonade on the sacred day of rest. But so it was; and at 3 A.M. another act in the great drama opened.

The earth shook from the discharge of great guns and mortars, and large rockets ever and anon shot into the air, accompanied with a long train of screw-like smoke, which next waved like a gigantic aërial serpent, and then went to leeward as a white cloud. Three French and four English steamers approached the works, got within 2,000 yards, fired their heavy guns in succession for some time, and circling round retired. This vexed the enemy considerably, both in their works and in the town, seawards.

We were warned to be ready for a grand attack on the enemy's works on the following morning, the anniversary of Waterloo. It was thought that this day was selected that

flai

sto

int

the allies conjointly might efface the recollection of what had come to pass before, and inaugurate the 18th of June with a Revolver-pistols were fresh new victory. loaded, a few hasty lines were penned to those far away, some comforts were placed in the havresack, and those who had flasks filled them. The men were in a high state of excitement, and after the long and tedious trenches, they thought they now had the prospect of a termination to them, and talked of pots of porter in the "pool." The greater number of the men did not go to bed at all, and the camps were lighted up like a mighty fair, the men talking and smoking till it was time to stand to their arms in the dark, long before daylight.

Columns of French were destined for the attack on the Malakoff Tower, with all its earthen outworks and supporting and flanking guns. Twelve hundred British stormers, under Sir John Camphell, were intended to sally out of the Quarries and

ed. red mthe nd ma of ets mike tic as ur rot ns ng nhe d \mathbf{g} Γt ht

trenches of the Right attack, and assault the Great Redan, and make a lodgment in it. Both faces and the salient were to be attacked, sailors, carrying scaling-ladders, and sixty artillerymen, volunteers, were intended to accompany the stormers, to spike the guns, or turn them against the enemy. Another column, under Brigadier-General Barnard, in which was the 14th Regiment, was directed to proceed to the front, down the Woronzoff Road, and be ready to attack the Barrack Battery (by going over eight hundred yards of open ground) as soon as the Malakoff fell and the Redan was attacked; whilst on the left, Brigadier-General Eyre was to lead eighteen hundred men down the Great Ravine, into which the Valley of Death falls, and, continuing on to the cemetery, opposite the head of the Admiralty creek, was to bring up his left shoulder, and co-operate with General Barnard in the attack on the Barrack Success was confidently antici-Battery. pated, and a separate order was issued as

to getl ene sion tory had I h the and they the pres ficie eno to our like ply face dou qui our

to our conduct in keeping the troops together, &c., when we should drive the enemy out of the town and take possession.

Though some doubtless considered victory as certain on this occasion, I own I had not the least idea of success myself. I had watched almost every morning from the front the state of affairs in the town, and on the enemies' works. I knew that they were strong, well prepared, and not in the least inclined as yet to yield to our pressure, also that they had not been sufficiently beaten, or our works pushed close enough to their principal line of defence, to give assurance of success. Of course, our duty, whatever we thought of what was likely to happen, was to do our best, to comply strictly with our orders, to put a bold face on the matter, and to express no doubts, but to encourage one another "to quit ourselves like men."

Putting our effects in order, in case of our never returning alive to the hut, and

ult in be ind led the ny. ral nt, wn ıck rht as atral en he on he eft al ck cias

getting a couple of hours' rest, we rose at midnight of the 18th. There was a hum of voices all over our camps, we fell in whilst it was dark, and a strong party of stormers being told off, we moved away towards the right, crossing in front of Cathcart's Hill. The dust was suffocating, and the night sultry. We marched in sections down the ravine, and whilst objects were indistinctly visible, we found ourselves, with portions of the 4th, 39th, and 89th Regiments, in the Woronzoff Road, here commanded by the enemy's guns. We were directed to ascend to the right and occupy the rocks above, and we did so, like birds clustering there.

Colonel Munroe, 39th, commanded the reserve. He was well used to warfare in India, and moved about with zeal and intelligence amongst his charge. We were joined on the hill-side by Colonel Norcott and some of his rifle brigade. Colonel Waddy, 50th, headed the stormers. He had acquired a high character for daring,

an m H wi bu the lef col tal W So pit roa lou wh the on it gro wh bri Re sap

and, in fact, exposed himself more than most men on all occasions in the trenches. He now turned out in his shell-jacket, without flask or havresack for refreshment, but in one hand carrying a pistol, and in the other a naked sword (the scabbard left at home) which he had captured in a combat in the East. There was no mistake about the intentions of the gallant Waddy. "Do or die," seemed his motto. Soon balls, great and small, began to pitch among us, and as the day broke, the roar of the combat became louder and louder. We were near the Great Redan, which we saw lower down the ravine of the Woronzoff Road; the Malakoff was on our right, and shot and shell from flew over us, and ploughed up the it ground on the left of the road. All the while our batteries of the Left attack briskly and incessantly fired at the Redan.

The first casualty we observed was a sapper, who was sitting down waiting the VOL II.

um l in of way of ing, in obourand bad, ins. ght did the in inere tott nel He ng,

) at

66

order to move nearer the enemy's works. He was struck with a round shot, which came lobbing down the hill-side from the Malakoff, and taking hisr in the back of the neck broke his spine, and knocked him a few yards down the hill, where he sat as if asleep, his face turned up, but he was stone dead. Conversing with an old Canadian friend, now first seen for many years, Skinner, 89th Regiment, about "the land of the West," a man behind us uttered an exclamation of pain, and on looking round at him he was holding his left arm with his right hand. He had been struck with a frag-He was sent to the ment of shell. doctors, who, with the quarter-masters, with supplies of ammunition, water, and the mid-day rum, &c., were at an angle of the ravine below us. Continuing our discourse, another piece of shell grazed our heads, and we began to think we were in a hot place. Grape-shot now lashed among us, and occasioned casualties among

I

a

at

F

p

fc

J

m

a

n

tł

our stormers, who were advanced with the scaling-ladders. Now and then there was a cry of "Round shot—look out!" which was avoided by being on the alert to throw ourselves behind a rock—then up again.

Below us we saw sailors carrying slowly, on stretchers, wounded messmates up the road from the Redan, whilst the shot knocked up the dust and gravel about them. A corporal of sappers came along the hill-side from the direction of the Redan. I asked him what was the news of the assault from the trenches of the Right He said, "Bad news." The attack. French had failed at the Malakoff; our people had tried the Redan, and had been forced to retire with great loss; and Sir John Campbell, who led the attack, and many field officers and others, were killed and wounded.

A party of sappers, mixed up with our men, suffered greatly on this occasion; as the stormers of the 14th turned the corner

F 2

rks. hich rom the and hill, rned sing first legi-"а ı of he ight ragthe ers, and igle our zed ere hed ng

of a rock, the sergeant-major of the sappers was shot dead with a round shot, and I think about eight others of them were Grape shot broke killed and wounded. legs among our people, Corporal Brown's thigh was cracked in this way, and a poor fellow named Lynch, was struck sideways on the chest with a passing round shot, he fell on his face and never moved. Ensign Glancy and another picked him up and opened his jacket, he did not bleed, but his breast was soft like wool, and a tear was in his left eye, he was quite dead, and was buried on the spot with the entrenching tools.

t

n

t

r

k

a

t

n

b

0

I

Our General, Sir Henry Barnard, knowing the folly of attempting the eight hundred yards of open ground between us and the Barrack Battery, crossed as it was by lines of annihilating fire from the Redan, and other heavily armed works, held his men in hand, and thus saved the utter and inevitable destruction of his brigade, without the possibility of doing any good; that

69

is, without the previous fall of the Malakoff and the Redan.

ers

Ι

ere

oke

n's

or

iys

ot.

ed.

im

ed,

a

ad,

he

w-

ed

he

les

hd

en

hd

h-

at

The Redan now clearly saw us in red masses, relieved against the grey rocks, and the Russians were observed to be busy cutting away part of their parapet to get another gun to bear upon us. We were accordingly directed to descend the hill-side, to cross the Woronzoff Road, and ascend to the second parallel, Left attack. We did so leisurely.

We had some difficulty in getting along the parallel, for a crowd of ammunition mules was found at the top of the ascent, the enemy all the while crossing us with round shot. The men were directed to keep in the bottom of the trench as much as possible, but some more careless than the rest, or sometimes it happened out of mere bravado, remained high and unprotected by the parapet. A round shot took a party of three exposed in this way (though Major Dwyer and myself were directing them to

keep lower down), knocked them off their legs, striking off a couple of their pouches like crows in the air. One poor fellow, whose bowels were carried clean out of him, remained on his knees for a minute wiping his face, confused and ignorant of the mortal wound he had received, then fell over, and was covered with a greatcoat by his comrades. I was much pleased to observe, on this occasion, the zeal and the fearless conduct of Assistant-Surgeon Hyde, who moved about among the wounded, doing all in his power to assist them.

Lord Raglan and his staff were not far off, and in a very exposed position. Officers and men were killed and wounded beside him. Among the latter was that valuable engineer officer, Sir Harry Jones. Seeing that the attack on the Redan had failed, his lordship sat down with his back to the parapet, and Sir George Brown seemed to be comforting him; but neither his lordship nor the mild-mannered and excellent Ad-

n

b

al

b

oi th

th

OI

re

th

th

w si

ro

0

N

t

1

Ŵ

t

jutant-General Estcourt ever got over this black day. They sickened and died soon after at head-quarters.

It was understood that there was to have been three hours of severe bombardment on our part, and that of the French before they attempted the Malakoff, and, it falling, then the English to go at the Redan. But on the evening of the 17th, Lord Raglan reluctantly consented to the proposition by the French commander-in-chief to omit the preliminary bombardment.* Then it was understood there was a mistake in the signal to attack on the 18th. A war rocket was mistaken by the French officer of the first column, to be led against the Malakoff, for the signal rocket. He advanced too soon, and was not supported till too late by the other columns. The powerful works of the Malakoff not falling first, the attack by the British on the Redan

leir hes ow, of ute of len atsed nd on ed, ff, ers de le g d, 1e to ip **]**_

^{*} Perhaps the French thought that the bombardment might have warned the Russians to be well prepared for what was to follow.

72

failed. There was great slaughter there, besides what occurred elsewhere, thus, of the 120 sailors, carrying scaling-ladders, 80 fell, and our loss altogether was 90 officers and 1,400 men.

"From distant lands the deep reverberations Of War's loud thunder o'er the seas resound, Where on the battle-field earth's mightiest nations Stain with brave blood the dark, unconscious ground.

"Where raged the battle many a form is sleeping, Whose heart once beat with hope and courage high, And in their homes—once happy—vigil-keeping, Is many a broken heart and tearful eye."

It seemed that, after the dashing way in which we took the Quarries, and the French the Mamelon, on the 7th June, we were a little too proud, and required humbling. We seldom have it all our own way in this world, and are doomed to frequent disappointments; and thus we retired along our trenches, "bent" somewhat "but not broken," and carrying our wounded on stretchers, passing the fine fellows of the Royal Artillery, stripped to the the the rep " tu

> me Val the por win self cho tim out of was Re wa sev wa to aft ma

of 80 ers

ay he

e,

eđ

ur ed

ve

e-

ır

e

0

the shirt and trousers, and lying after their superhuman exertions alongside of their guns and mortars, grim-looking, and reposing for a while after the late severe "tussle."

With Colonel John Watson and the last men of the regiment, I descended into the Valley of Death, and was invited into a tent there by a friendly officer of the Land Transport Corps, who gave me a refreshing cup of wine and water, which Father Mathew himself could not have refused, if he had been so choked with heat and dust as I was at the time. But groans and exclamations of pain outside the tent directed attention to a group of men round a prostrate figure. This was the Hon. Captain Agar, of the 44th Regiment, as handsome a man as there was in the army, who had got both legs severely injured with a round shot, and was being painfully carried on a stretcher to the camp; but he did not survive, and after death he was visited as a picture of manly beauty, with a fine beard. "Take

m

01

ar

of a re

of

up

no dr

Cr eig

mo ful

hu

on

co

wł

on

W

lo' dı

74

my legs off," he had said to the doctor, "and give me a chance, till I am prepared to die." But it was impossible to comply with his desire, and

"Voices familiar once no more he hears !"

Hearing that my young connexion, Evelyn Wood, a naval aide-de-camp to Captain Peel of the 'Diamond,' had been wounded in front of the Redan, I went to see him, and found him suffering from a severe wound from a grape shot in one of his arms; also Mr. Hunter, R.N., lying contused in the same tent. They had truly passed through a storm of death. The grape-shot was as if a man was sowing corn at the abattis, and the wonder is how they escaped with their lives. Outside the tents I found two stout English navvies lying on the ground in the blazing hot Well knowing the consequences of sun. sun-stroke, I got one on his legs to move him into the shade, but he wrestled with

75

octor, bared mply

velyn otain nded him, vere his conruly The ving how the vies hot of ove vith

me and tried to trip me up. His friend on the ground was embedded in some lime, and when he was got up, with the assistance of one of the naval brigade, he presented a ludicrous spectacle, his face being half red and half white, from the mingled effects of the drink he had had and the lime.

"D-----n it !" he muttered, "we came up to see the place taken, and they've not done it;" and so they had taken a drink out of vexation.

We were now in the middle of the Crimean summer: for three days about eighty-six degrees of heat, then more moderate, and hot again. We were thankful the nights were not sultry. Among six hundred men there would be found about one hundred sick from fever and bowel complaints, chiefly in those regiments in which the men got their day's grog all at once. Many men took it off "neat." They would thus make themselves feverish, swallow a gallon and a-half of ravine water during the day, and then came dysentery.

In those corps which gave the grog in two portions there was less danger to health, particularly if the men had the common sense to use three-water grog. The rum itself was good, and not too new; still alcoholic drinks, especially with a temperature of eighty degrees, are bad. By degrees the men began to see the advantage of cocoa and rice, which they were prejudiced against at first. They are both most valuable portions of soldiers' rations. What numbers of fine men would now be walking the earth and enjoying God's sunlight, if there had been no spirit ration from the moment of embarkation! As I proved on dangerous expeditions in Africa, and on toilsome ones in the American forests, rough pioneers of the wilderness soon forget their daily longing for spiritsif they don't see it, and have a good stock of black tea to comfort them instead.

The whole of the afternoon and evening of the 18th, there was great anxiety in camp regarding General Eyre's brigade of the third division, which at one time was reported to bot Inle like amd ope the sma the iron in and love and othe fort 28t regi mei It : wou bro fou

to have been cut off in the suburbs at the bottom of the Great Ravine, at the Admiralty Inlet. The Royal Irish had rushed forward like blood-hounds, till they were brought up amongst the houses by a tremendous fire opened cn them from the batteries above them, which poured their shot, large and small, as it were into a basin. The walls of the houses were a feeble protection, as the iron crashed through them, the stones flying Some old men, women, in all directions. and children were in the houses. Books, love-letters, mirrors, cocked-hats, guinea-pigs, and a gooseberry-bush, were captured among other spoil; also a woman followed the fortunes of "a bould sodjer boy." The 9th, 28th, 38th, and 44th, were the other regiments of the brigade. All suffered in men and officers, and all behaved very well. It was impossible to remove some of the wounded till nightfall, when they were brought up by Colonel Sparks (38th) to the fourth parallel, Left attack.

two alth, mon rum still iture the and first. s of men ying pirit As rica, can ness ock

ing mp the ted

It was reported that General Eyre was killed; but on visiting his tent I found him sitting up (in company with the stalwart Scottish warrior, Sir Colin Campbell), with his head bandaged, from a wound inflicted by a fragment of a tombstone beside which he had taken up his position in the cemetery. His aid-de-camp, Robertson, was also considerably bruised and jaded with fatigue. The previous evening, the General, when inquiring what co-operation there was to be on the part of the French, was told to communicate with a French general at Kamiesch. He rode there, and found that he was on the Tchernaya; he set off there, and it appeared that no orders had been given to this French officer to co-operate at all. General Eyre came back to dinner at eleven, P.M., tired, and was up again at one to lead his men down the ravine. Α small party of French assisted in taking a rifle-pit on his left; but if thousands had co-operated in the direction of the Garden Ba ha spe and Al Md gor the can tim em with of full hos wer for

rna

out

any

oth

was him wart with icted hich tery. congue. vhen o be l to at that iere, been rate ner at Α g a had den

Battery, the result of the day's work might have been very different. The above is a specimen of the evils of a divided command, and of desultory attacks with small bodies. Altogether this 18th of June was "a black Monday."

It was distressing to see the ambulance waggons and mules, with litters on each side of them, coming constantly, for some hours, into camp, loaded with the pale and maimed victims of the fight. The surgeons were fully employed. Our huts were in the same row with those of the General Hospital. Sounds of suffering were everywhere heard, buckets full of legs and arms lay at the doors of the hospital huts, and figures tied up in blankets were carried out to the dead tent in the rear for interment. Some of the Irish recruits made very light of their wounds, hopped out of bed on one leg if they required anything, and "shied" arms and legs at each other in play, when not watched.

"Bedad, I'll get a good pinsion now,

80

anyhow, and no more trinches, but it's bad luck to us we can't get into the ould 'pool' yet."

One of Eyre's brigade, wounded, was left in an open space under the fire of the encmy; he was seen lying there, and occasionally waving his hand for help. The adjutant 48th (Horne), asked two men to go with him to try to get the sufferer away. They tried in vain. He then lay all night, and not till the flag of truce, on the afternoon of the second day, could he be reached. He still survived, and said that a Pole had come to him the night before, and had given him water and something to eat, and promised to come again if he was still alive. Honour to the humane Pole, though fighting in the Russian ranks! Those of them who came out said, it was to fight against the Russians they had deserted.

About this time Lieutenant James, R.E., was captured. He was employed in the Woronzoff Road, across which there were iro anc to

dar fell thr He exe whi bed was clot som Eve and exc I allu peri Pro brig cler gur

bad ool '

left the and The n to way. ght, the be at a and eat, still ugh of ght

.E., the vere iron chevaux-de-frise, with trenches right and left, running up the sides of the ravine, to connect the Right and Left attacks.

On returning to the Quarries, in the dark, he kept too much to the left, and fell among a dozen Russians, who took him through the Redan to a Russian general. He also saw Todleben, who planned and executed the earth works of Sebastopol which gave us so much trouble; he was in bed, wounded with a musket-ball. James was confined at first in fort Nicholas. His clothes were sent to him, and his pony and some other effects were disposed of in camp. Eventually he was marched into the interior, and we did not see him again till he was exchanged, months after.

Except on the 17th June, as before alluded to, Divine service was regularly performed every Sunday to the troops, both Protestants and Roman Catholics. The brigades were drawn up in hollow squares, clergymen officiating in the midst—great guns and mortars bellowing in the front at

VOL. II.

G

82

intervals, reminding the listeners of "a sudden summons." The whole business of the camp, both as to the religious and military duties, was conducted with every regularity that circumstances would admit of.

> Visit of M Fr Ra in Bl

> > A do Cc

T field stud

CHAPTER III.

Visit the French Works about the Mamelon-The Guards of the Trenches-How Embrasures should be blocked --Visit the French Works opposite the Bastion du Mât--Casualties-Examine a French Mine-Visit the French Lines at the Quarantine-Death of Lord Raglan-Funeral Procession to Kazatch Bay-Women in Camp-Trench Incidents-Ride to Vernutka-A Blast against Tobacco-Discover an Old Acquaintance -Story of Mr. Willis-Impatient Newspaper Articles -Ancedote of a Zouave-Ride to the Baidar Valley-A Land-Transport Sergeant-Mortality-Trench Aneedotes--Establish a Regimental Canteen-Gambling-Cooking-M. Soyer-Danger from the Sun's Heat.

THE French trenches and the Sardinian tield-works were very well worth visiting, as studies in the great art of war, during the

G 2

"a ss of miliegu-

84

memorable siege of Sebastopol; the latter were chiefly about the Tchernaya river, on the left bank, towards Kamara, and were also boldly pushed across the river above the Traktir bridge. These field-works of our Italian allies were remarkably well finished; gabions well and strongly made, fascines securely bound and neatly placed; parapets, embrasures, and ditches all *sharp* and perfect of their kind.

m

lin

ga

TI

gu

or

lik

th

bl

th

w

sh

to

Soon after the Mamelon fell, I got a French "Trench passport," and set out with Captain Hall and Lieutenant Warren, 14th, to visit it and the trenches about it. We rode down the Centre Ravine, thickly lined on both sides with British graves, and destined still to bear a greater crop. At this time I remarked only one stone monumental cross—that over the remains of the Hon. Cavendish Brown; he was slain by the pistol of the Greek or Albanian chief, who had volunteered, out of hatred to the allies, to lead some sorties against us, and who at last fell himself, in all the pride of lusty

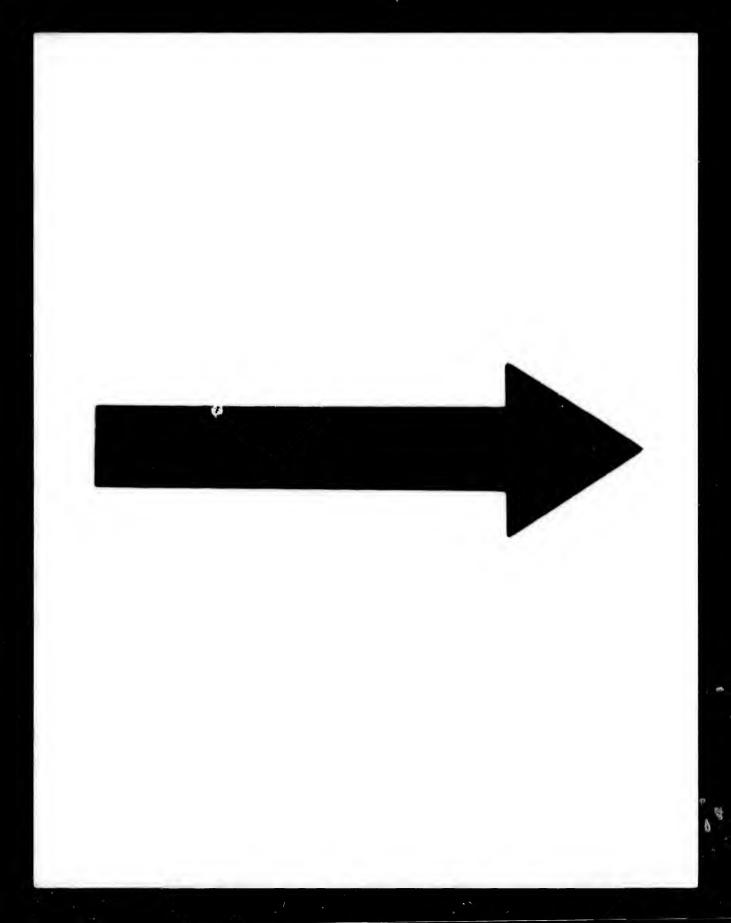
latter ; on were above f our shed; scines apets, erfect

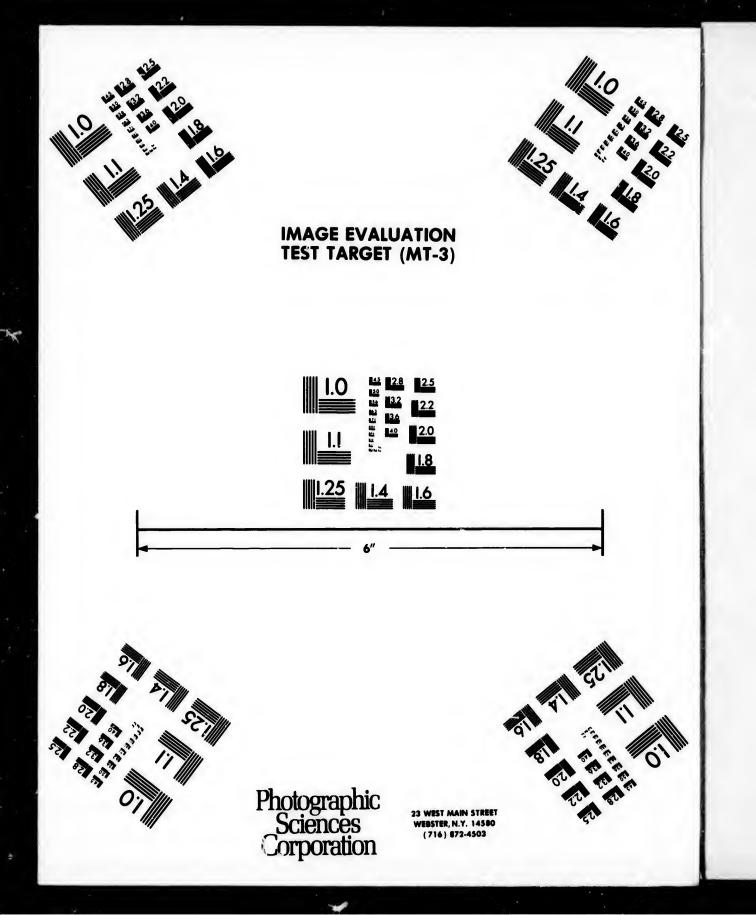
got a with 14th, We lined desthis ental Hon. the who llies, no at usty manhood, and quite a subject for a painter, as he was carried out of the trenches of the Right attack in his gold-braided jacket and vest and white fustanelli or kilt.

Lower down the ravine, where shot and shell were beginning to be rife, were long mounds of fresh earth, sprinkled with white lime-dust: these covered hundreds of the gay sons of France recently slain—

"Earth walketh on the earth glistering like gold, Earth goeth to the earth sooner than it wold, Earth buildeth on the earth palaces and towers, Earth sayeth to the earth, 'All shall be ours !'"

Then we came to pickets of the Imperial guard, arms piled, some sitting, others lying or moving about, but all grave and soldierlike, all prepared for immediate action, in their dark uniforms and red facings, and black moustache and beard. They took the bearskin to the Crimea with them, which requires epaulettes or wings on the shoulder to carry it off, otherwise it seems too much for the figure.







We left our horses with part of the French 20th regiment, trench guards, and going up a trench to the right followed a man of the 25th French, carrying campkettles to the Mamelon, and with his firelock slung at his back. We discoursed of the late losses, and passing here and there small parties of trench guards reclining under their great-coats spread out from the parapet, and supported in front by firelocks.

We were very sensible, as the weather was very hot, of the necessity for a greater supply of lime and the deodorising process in the *boyaux*; but it is absurd to be too particular (unless when health is really endangered) in the time of war.

Large round shot had crashed through the crest of the parapet in various places, or demolished a gabion, and a few "Miniés" flew past like the sound of the "little busy bee," but carrying a more fatal sting. Generally the French trenches were deeper than ours; there was more shelter overhead, and I saw in some places two or three tiers of for sec wh foe

Ma of and the (bu out ver gar the cra mis dis var gro we the do me to

the and anpock the nall neir and was

ter too ally ngh ces, és" usy ng.

ng. per ad, iers of banquettes; every facility was afforded for mounting up to fire, and there was security (except from the all-searching shells) when it was not required to mark down a foeman over the parapet.

Arrived at the round-topped hillock, or Mamelon, we found what had been the front of the works towards the French, now open and become the rear; inside the parapet there was at the first glance utter confusion (but progress was being made to make order out of disorder); there were massive traverses and underground shelter for the late garrison, all knocked about. Everywhere the effects of the shells were visible. Small craters were in all directions where these missiles had buried themselves and burst; disabled Russian guns were pointing in various ways, some in the air, others to the ground or were half buried. The French were strengthening the new front towards the Malakoff (distant 500 yards) with a double tier of gabions and sand-bags innumerable, whilst some howitzers were ready to scatter their death-bearing fruit, over the

crest of the work, at the enemy's columns, who might, at any moment, advance to endeavour to regain their lost ground.

A duel now commenced between some batteries to the right of the Mamelon and those of the Russians on the left of the Malakoff, that is about the little Redan; as seconds of the fight we watched it for some time from the Mamelon, joining company with a French lieutenant of artillery, who politely offered to guide us about, warning us, where balls most frequently came, to march "plus vite ici!"

Is it that our people are more defiant, or what is the reason of it, that our embrasures were not *blocked* in the careful manner those of the Russians and French were? By no possibility could we see through the former, and very partially through the latter. The heavy rope mantelet or screen of the Russian naval arsenal's embrasures could perhaps only be managed at that locality, unless imported ready-made, but the brace of sandbags stuffed with hay and suspended from a *bâton*, over the guns in the French

bat gui pre pas ove I c at cre offi wei nea rig suc ma los fro In jor the Fre tov bas

89

nns, to

and the an; for any who ning to

or ures nose nose ner, The sian aps less ndrom nch batteries (and four sand-bags laid on the gun) can always be applied, and doubtless prevent many casualties. Young soldiers passing slowly, open embrasures get knocked over unnecessarily. As an old assistant R.E., I cannot refrain speaking out on this matter, at the same time desiring to accord every credit to our excellent engineer and artillery officers, whose zeal and intelligence generally were most laudable.

Having "done" the Mamelon, and got as near as convenient to the Russians on the right on this occasion, and with better success than a Sardinian officer (who, poor man, going on the same errand as ourselves, lost both his precious legs from a round shot from the opposite side of the harbour), I next, on a subsequent day, with Major Hammersley, D.A.Q.M.G., rode down the ravine to visit the very extensive French trenches on our left, and working towards the Bastion-du-Mât (the Flag-staff bastion), &c.

We left our horses with some French

soldiers at a cave, and slanting upwards found ourselves in a mortar battery formerly one of the British sailors' batterics, and which, stinging the Russians severely, and being sunk in the hill-side, suffered very little itself. We next got into a battery of the marine artillery under the charge of a respectable-looking old captain; all was in excellent order, guns ready for action, sponges and rammers resting against the merlons, arm-racks for the fusils of the men, shot neatly piled, and all swept up as if for an inspection.

We looked over the parapet and saw below us the dangerous ground—"a punchbowl of batteries"—where our 9th, 18th, &c., had lately fought and suffered. Our new friend, the "vieux moustache," conducted us along the parapet to a covered recess where we had the pleasure of making the agreeable acquaintance of a very intelligent young French officer of good family, M. de Grancy, of the Imperial Navy, Chevalier of the Legion of Honour. We

obta Gra his stor the the to a N the occu ther no t eigh C of t lost path at w heur T ing canc offic the he a

91

ards erly and and very y of of a s in tion, the men, f for

saw nch-8th, Our convered king tellimily, lavy, We obtained much information from M. de Grancy, and with the assistance of one of his powerful telescopes, we saw the great store of Russian guns and shot collected at the Admiralty Creek, and the bridge across the creek, where the enemy were crossing to and fro rapidly.

News was brought us from another part of the trenches of some casualties which had occurred there:—a party was sitting eating, there was a cry of "bomb, bomb !" they had no time to jump up, and two were killed and eight wounded.

One of the slain was carried clean out of the circle of his comrades, and another lost both his legs. Much feeling and sympathy were exhibited by our new friends at what had just happened to these ten ' malheureux.'

The trench guards were as usual reclining during the day under their great coat canopies, and on questioning a French officer in the part of the lines opposite the Flag-staff bastion, about the mine there, he asked us if we wished to see it; we

said "Very much," and we followed him to it.

There was a door cut in a mound of earth, and miners were about it. There was something very peculiar in the appearance of some of these men, something wild and reckless in their eyes-and no wonder, as their service was one of great danger; the enemy no doubt was busy countermining the French at that very moment, and preparing to blow them into the air if they could. Meeting death in this way is less agreeable than in a fair fight under the canopy of heaven. The officer ordered bougies to be lighted, and, preceded by a miner crawling backwards and facing us along the gallery, we went as far in as we could. On our right was a machine, a sort of fanners turned by a man, for driving fresh air through a tube to the remotest parts of the mine.

The sides of the gallery were cut out of marl like out of a cheese; we crawled along on our hands and knees till the mine divided into two branches, and we went so far that it seemed we had got under the flag-staff itself.

Wh and to s said the into the bast " " -a stak thir fort wer crac the

the

clos

suc

bei

dire

spri

safe

(

93

him

und it. the med no reat ounient, ir if y is the igies niner the On ners bugh

ut of long rided at it tself. When we came out again, with dirty hands and jackets, the officer said, "Would you like to see the effects of our explosions ?" We said we should, and he conducted us to where the earth was heaved up in mounds and sunk into craters; under the cover of these mounds the zig-zags were made towards the Russian bastion.

"Where is the enemy?" we asked.

"A few yards off," was the reply: "there! —at that broken abattis," pointing to some stakes sticking out of the top of a mound thirty yards from us, whilst the flag-staff was forty-five yards off. The Russians and French were watching each other like cats; the sharp crack of the rifle was constantly heard, and the *whish* of the balls cutting the air, when the least portion of a foe was seen at these close quarters.

Of course one is wide awake and active in such a position as this, Russian rifle-pits being round the corner; and following the directions of our guide to stoop here and spring to the right and left there, we got safe through our visit to the salient angle of

the Flag-staff bastion, soon after destined to be a scene of terrible slaughter.

Many of the old soldiers of the trenchguards, perhaps on duty for months, seemed indifferent whether they lived or died; lying on their backs on the ground and legs crossed in the air, they talked quietly over the occurrences of the siege, or they sipped their moderate portion of ration rum, or smoked away the hour, seemingly adopting the maxims contained in the toper's song—

"Drink, brothers, drink ! man's life is but a bubble, Dancing a moment in the lap of death ;

Smoke, brothers, smoke! and blow away all trouble ; What better use for transitory breath !"

A third visit I paid to the French lines, for information, was on their extreme left towards the Quarantine, and beside the cemetery, where a fierce fight had taken place in April, the church and cemetery remaining in the hands of the French; the marble and stone tombs and iron railings were terribly mutilated by the Russian shot. Leave was required to be got at the quarters of the general of the

trei the ady left. with tow the a m I fron look and gun load the a ti " was " that ther

more comm chang

95

to be

enchemed lying ossed ccurtheir oked xims

e, ole ;

s, for vards etery, april, the stone lated ed to f the trenches at the Russian country-house called the Clocheton; * in going from this to the advanced trenches there was a bank, on the left, of several hundreds yards, closely pitted with balls which had come over from the town works, and was as it were honeycombed, the balls had struck it so thick. There was a mine of round shot there.

In one of the well-constructed batteries in front, two French naval officers were on the look out, with several glasses, over the parapet, and below them was a party of men, with a gun which they had just fired; they had reloaded it and laid it again, and the hand with the lanyard was looking along the piece with a tiger-like glance.

"What are you watching for so keenly?" was asked.

"A party of soldiers has just gone past that opening," was answered, "and we expect them to return immediately."

* A permanent general of the trenches must know more of them, and be better able to direct the officers commanding the guards, than when the general is changed daily.

96

Alas! for human nature, what delight it would have given to these cannoneers to see a dozen arms and legs go into the air to testify the correctness of their aim !

A fatal attack of cholera having terminated the long and honourable military career of Lord Raglan, preparations were made for conveying his remains to his own country with every respect. Guards of honour were sent from every regiment towards head-quarters, and to assist in lining the road to Kazatch Bay. At the appointed hour, the funeral car left the house, viz., a gun carriage, with its gun appearing in the rear under the coffin; the pall, a British flag, was surmounted by his lordship's cocked hat and sword. The pallbearers, Marshal Pelissier and General Sir James Simpson, General Della Marmora and Omar Pacha, rode on each side. Then followed after, his lordship's charger with boots reversed in the stirrups, next a large body of staff and other officers of the four armies. British and Sardinian lancers rode in advance, the red and white pennons of the first, and dark blue of the last, dancing in the breeze.

0 ho sh ab TH rec ap Cł rec ma ing ha wh Ho car occ bro hel aga the bla con son

Our men looked lusty, and rode excellent The Sardinians, too, made a gallant horses. show; the officers had abundant silver lace about them, and seemed to ride with pride. The French horse artillery, in fur caps and red-braided jackets, had a remarkably fine appearance, followed by the light and active Chasseurs d'Afrique in sky-blue jackets and red trousers. Next came, in the strength of manhood, Imperial cuirassiers in their glittering steel helmets and cuirasses, and manes hanging down their backs, but the finest men who passed along seemed to be our own Horse Artillery.

Turkish cavalry in their fezes and with carbine on their thigh assisted on the occasion, also our 10th Hussars and our broad-backed heavy Dragoons, their metal helmets judiciously covered with white cotton against the blazing sun. Last of all some of the Land Transport, in red jackets with black braid, brought up the rear, under the command of General Sir Charles Napier's son-in-law, the energetic Colonel Macmurdo.

VOL. II.

nt it

see

r to

ated

r of

for

with

sent

ters,

l car

h its

ffin ;

v his

pall-

Sir

and

fol-

boots

dy of

mies.

ance,

and

ceze.

97

As the body passed we presented arms, reversed arms, and rested on our arms reversed, and the whole ceremony was perfectly conducted, till the ship bore away the remains of "the Duke's" favourite follower to England, another distinguished victim of the great war.

One night there was a sudden alarm that the Russians were coming up the ravine on our left; we heard a shot, and the sailors immediately jumped out of their tents on the side of the ravine, and I heard the cry:

"Turn out, my lads, with your cutlasses !"

There was a rush, then all was quiet. Inquiring into the cause of the excitement, it appeared that a Frenchman, belonging to a camp on the other side of the ravine, had found his wife, a *vivandière*, in a tent where she ought not to have been; he had fired at her, and then rushed off pursued through the sailors' tents. What was the upshot of the business I never ascertained.

We had no womenkind with our regi-

m ha be be th sal CO po we im res tab ser sho hat à glin par with burs At with his

98

ms, rms perthe r to the

that e on ilors cents the

es !" uiet. hent, g to had here ed at ough ot of

regi-

ment, and it was as well, though some corps had half-a-dozen, but they had better have been away. The idea was that they would be of use in washing or mending clothes for the men, but a soldier is not "worth his salt," who cannot repair his clothes in a common way, and wash his shirt; as to the poor women, from the scrambling way they were sometimes put up, it was almost impossible they could preserve their selfrespect, and either look well or feel comfortable on the wild Crimean steppe. On service, if women are unavoidably there, they should be Bloomerised, and turn out in neat hats, jackets, short skirts, and loose trousers, à la vivandière : straw bonnets and draggling petticoats are absurd in the field.

In the beginning of July, before the fourth parallel, Left attack, was sufficiently provided with traverses across it, a single shell, as it burst, knocked over twelve fine riflemen. At the same time, a man of the 14th, shot with a Minié through the body, and knowing his end was near, desired those carrying him

н 2

out of the trench to stop at the various groups of the regiment, and he took leave of them all in turn—

"Good-bye, Bill-good-bye, Tom !"

It was affecting enough to hear this, and to witness the last shake of the hand. Working in the trenches in the dark, near where this poor man was laid to rest, a party of the regiment suddenly disinterred a Russian previously slain in a sortie; the remains were sickening to those near them, before they were rolled into a new grave.

One Saturday I rode off with Majors Hastings, R.A., and Douglas, 14th, towards the Baidar valley. We passed the Sardinian camp, the tents of which were screened as much as possible from the sun with boughs stuck in the ground round them, or a long porch of branches was contrived in front of the tent to keep off the glare. The mountain scenery beyond was quite Scotchlike, only wanting the heather and the "caller air." There was also the well-made Woronzoff Road, like one of the military roads

wi rav on ne an the Ve Ta the abo me we Tu inf roa usu wei Ve whe whi noi sho

of

100

ous : of

and nd. near , a cred the .em,

ajors ards nian d as ughs long front The otchthe made roads of General Wade, winding along the hill-side with wooded crags on the left, and a deep ravine with rocks and water at the bottom on the right. We kept "an eye in our neck" for Cossacks coming down the ravines and cutting us off. Then we opened into the oval valley, where the villages of Vernutka and Miskomia lay, composed of Tartar houses of wattle and daub (clay), with the low minarets of small mosques rising above the roofs; fields with abundance of meadow-grass, and plum and cherry trees were about the villages.

Something was going on in our front, for Turkish troops were retreating, and a French infantry regiment was piling arms on the roadside; then Pelissier himself, with his usual strong escort, trotted past us. We were approaching the pass which separates Vernutka valley from that of Baidar beyond, when three regiments of French cavalry, which had evidently been in advance reconnoitring, and accompanied with artillery, showed themselves. We pulled up on the

roadside. Pelissier came back at a rapid pace, and we asked the last of the troops if there were any of their people in Baidar; they said not, only Cossacks; so we were constrained to turn our heads, and made a rough pic-nic from our havresacs under some trees, determining to try to reach "the Valley of Nightingales," Baidar, on some other occasion.

We returned by the hills above Kamara, and with the sea on our left. We saw the Turkish battalions in their tents, and luxuriating among the trees, and taking their "kief," or indulging in a dreamy state of repose in company with the everlasting Will not our young men be apt chibouk. to enervate themselves, and fall into a state of kief, if the too prevalent habit of smoking extend much further? The hot bath destroyed the energies of Rome, the fumes of the Virginian weed will neutralize much of the Anglo-Saxon energy. If it is an advantage to look prematurely old, a young man will take to the pipe. I have a lively

rec yo SO an hu ref int m aft no tio th fri on of fai Ri na to Gi Wa an 2

102

pid ops ar; vere ade der the ome

ara, the xuheir of ing apt e of ting bath mes uch an ung vely recollection of the terrible mouths of some young foreigners, with whom I was associated long ago, and from whose broken and decayed teeth, the meerschaum eternally hung; such men cannot be acceptable to the refined portion of the fair sex. I do not intend this "blast against tobacco" for the moderate smoker of a cigar or two "of an afternoon;" a mild havannah *per diem* has no doubt a soothing effect on some constitutions. I only exclaim against the abuse of the fashionable narcotic. A much valued friend, slain at the Alma, spent £60 a-year on tobacco—he was "a slave of the pipe."

I discovered living at the monastery of St. George, with his wife and small family, an old Sevastopol acquaintance, Mr. Richard Willis, who had been in the English navy, and was lent to the Russians to help to repair some of their ships of war at Gibraltar many years ago. He was afterwards asked for by the Russian government, and entering the imperial service became a master constructor at Sevastopol.

104

When I was in trouble, as mentioned previously, at the end of the Turkish war of 1829 (suspected of being a British emissary), Mr. Willis assisted me most generously, and took me into his house when it was a risk for him to do so. Mr. Willis had retired from the service in 1854. having broken his leg, and he got only one year's pay and a gold medal, as he had never become a Russian subject; however, having a good vineyard (where the French head-quarters were afterwards established), he lived independently enough, making wine and storing it for two or three years, when it fetched a good price, but to his great misfortune, and that of thousands of others the war broke out.

After the Alma, some of the Russians came on his farm and were obliged to use some of the trees for fire-wood; he assisted some of the officers to food, they were half famished; then there was an irruption of French soldiers, who, like others in war time, are not very scrupul con boo of beer in g his · Bl the rati T had side Bal nag bat mer the kee no Aln con wea des

led var ish ost use Mr. 54, one nad ver, nch ed), ine hen eat. iers ans to od ; bod, was like crupulous, and they pulled the place about considerably, also taking off poor Willis's boots, having need of them, and not knowing, of course, who or what he was. He had been of some use to Sir Edmund Lyons in getting him some supplies, when he paid his unexpected visit to Sevastopol in the 'Blonde,' in 1829; he had now applied to the admiral, and through his means got rations, and leave to live at the monastery.

It was Willis's opinion, that if the allies had gone into Sevastopol from the south side at once, after the flank march to Balaklava, it could have been easily managed, as there were only two or three batteries to oppose them, and very few men; but from my previous experience of the Russians, they are wonderful people to keep up appearances, and though they were, no doubt, considerably paralyzed after the Alma, yet they contrived to hide their real condition, and put a bold front on their weakness. It was written in the book of destiny, that there was to be a siege, and

106

much loss and suffering, and so it fell out.

It was understood by Willis, at the beginning of the sicge, that there were immense stores of flour, oil, &c., in Sevastopol, and in July, 1855, he saw no immediate prospect of the fall of the place, as the Russians could speedily, by means of their large boats, kept at the inlet, called Golandie, throw in 20,000 additional men, at short notice, to increase the force of 80,000 permanently garrisoning the city.

I was able to be of some small service to Mr. Willis, and I got him a passage to England, but he did not avail himself of it, and remained at the monastery, and at Kurani till the end of the war, hoping to do some good yet for his family at his vineyard, though he is now well stricken in years and lame.

It was annoying about this time to read some impatient articles in the papers from England, complaining that nothing was being done. "Why don't they go in and take the plac the of r doi nes way cou wer not but mat gen it w opp inte eng mo calc hon beli Pro Cza suc the

place ?---when is this siege to end ?---are there not men, ammunition, and all sorts of means enough to do it ?" Well, we were doing our best, and there was no backwardness that I saw in putting ourselves in the way of "shaking off this mortal coil" in the country's service. We believed that we were needed here, and consequently should not on any account shrink from our duty, but take all that happened to us as a matter of course. I think this was the general feeling; also among many, I trust, it was esteemed a high honour to have the opportunity of serving their country on this interesting field. The conflict we were engaged in was a serious one, the issue of it most mysterious, and which could not be calculated, so that we hoped our friends at home would have a little patience, and believe that since it had pleased Divine Providence to remove so unexpectedly the Czar Nicholas, the prime cause of the war, success would ultimately crown the efforts of the allies.

fell

beense d in pect ians oats, v in c, to ently

e to to of it, at to vinevears

read from eing the

An anecdote of a Zouave impatient for military distinction, may be here given. He had not been long in the service, and he said to his brother, "I have got no decorations!" "You have the best of decorations," answered the other. "What do you mean ?" "Vous avez vos quatres membres. You have got all your limbs about you !" Those men who returned safe and sound from the Black Sea have much reason to be thankful, after witnessing the fate of thousands of their less fortunate comrades.

I made another attempt to get to the valley of Baidar, and succeeded this time, in company with Lord Mark Kerr, 13th L.I. the Hon. Colonel Colborne, A.Q.M.G. the Hon. W. Colville, A.D.C., and Major Coxe, 13th L.I., though I nearly had my leg broken by the kick of a vicious horse on the occasion. We got at first involved in extensive swamps, under the hills, on the way to Kamara, and found herds of buffaloes lazily wallowing in the mud there. ing on tow Fre ske can vall hay cart driv bro hay ind win the last unl fail at for sto

108

for He he orans," n ?" You nose the cful, heir

the ime, l 3th I.G. Maearly ious first nills, erds mud Passing by Vernutka we visited the hunting seat of Count Perowski, an oriental kiosk on a raised terrace, and ornamented with tower and cupola and minarets. Inside, the French had covered the walls with crayon sketches, showing "the humours" of the camp.

Coming out of the charming Baidar valley, there were Turkish horses laden with hay, and strings of arabas, low four-wheeled carts drawn by oxen and buffaloes, and driven by Tartars in their fur skull-caps, brown vests, and loose white trousers. This hay in the arabas, had been collected by the industry of the French as provision against The supply of compressed hay of winter. the British commissariat was kept up to the last, and was indeed a wonderful provision, unknown to the ancients I suppose. Homer fails to tell us about the Greek commissariat at the siege of Troy, or supplies either for man or beast. They had, of course, stomachs for something besides fighting !

We found some Tartar families in the

village of Baidar, and I encountered a good looking Tartar maiden at a well, in a sheet-When I first knew Baidar like garment. long ago, its beautiful encircling hills and shaggy woods looked down on green slopes and meadows enlivened with the flocks and herds of the peaceful Tartars dwelling in this Crimean Arcadia; now there was silence on the hill side where formerly was life, and the shepherd's staff was supplanted by the weapon of war. Beyond Baidar the most advanced troops towards the pass of Phoros were the indigènes, the North Africans, in light blue embroidered jackets and fezes, some of them as black as night, but with a good character for fighting.

I got into conversation with some of them as they sat sipping some ration wine and spirits under the trees of a garden, enjoying themselves with their pipes and taking their "kief." They said they were engaged for two years, had been put in advance at the late attack on the Malakoff, were rushing on when they heard "too-too-too," from the bug Th nur and On a st the Reg got Iv we the a-d up' goi 18 orig kill mo 95 185

bugles behind them, and a general retreat. These Arab warriors had lost many of their numbers on this occasion.

We had a pleasant ride back by the hills, and the marine heights above Balaklava. One of the party had joined company with a sergeant of the Land Transport riding along the road; he had belonged to the 97th Regiment, and he was asked how much he got in his new corps.

"We get 5s. 6d. a-day," he replied, "but I would rather be back in the old corps, as we are not reverenced where we are;" "D the reverence!" was remarked; "you get 3d. a-day more than an ensign!" This "shut up" the sergeant.

To give an idea how the mortality was going on up to this time, the middle of July, 1855, of the 55,000 British who had originally left England, 17,000 had been killed or had died of disease in fifteen months, and in one regiment, as an example, 95 had died of cholera and fever in January, 1855; 80 in February; 70 in March; then

boos eetidar and opes and this on l the the nost oros , in ezes. ith a hem

and ying their for the g on the

112

in April, May, and June, only 18—a change for the better.

Some examples came to my notice about this period, of the difference between old soldiers and raw hands, in the way of getting through a trench, parties of each going in, and the former losing only one, and the other fifteen before the morning. Some young soldiers were observed to be needlessly exposing themselves beside some gabions in the Left attack. An officer of the navy went up to them, and said, "You had better come down out of that, my men !"

"There's no fear, Sir," was the reply.

"There may be no fear," he answered, "but a good deal of danger." A Minié ball at the same time breaking three of the fingers of one of them, they soon jumped under cover.

Whoever desires to carry out the divine injunction, to love our neighbour as ourselves, and to make "the better man the better soldier," will promote temperance in all things by precept and example. On service

it SCO Int for pai the inv ger inst a d Cri of anc com mu exp sum the " offic " they v

ange

bout old tting g in, the Some lessly ns in navy petter

vered, Minié of the mped

livine elves, better h all ervice it is particularly desirable to do so, on the score of health, of morals, and of efficiency. Intemperate men cannot be depended on for a day for the rough business of a campaign; they may appear well, but put to the test of extra-fatigue or exposure, they invariably break down. They are also generally lax in their morals, inclined to insubordination, and cross and insolent after a debauch.

Our troops were much belied in the Crimea. It is true there was an outbreak of drinking when the arrears of field allowance were paid the men, yet, on the whole, compared with former times, there was much less drinking than might have been expected, considering the heat of the Crimean summer, and the temptations presented by the Maltese and Greek canteens.

"I admire your soldiers," said a French officer to me.

"Why ?"

"From the letters I have read which they sent to their friends from the seat of VOL. II. I

114

war: there is so much patient resignation in them, so much excellent principle disclosed, besides other good qualities."

"There are good qualities in the soldiers of both nations," I replied, "which should lead to mutual respect and regard."

I tried a private canteen in the regiment, and it was successful.* A committee of officers managed it; a steady sergeant kept it in a marquee, which I got as a matter of favour; a storehouse was dug out of the ground next this, and we sold everything but spirits: these were strictly prohibited. Of course, the men could get them elsewhere, but we had wine, maltliquor, tea, sugar, tobacco, herrings, everything that the men might fancy-save destructive alcohol; they were bought at wholesale prices from the merchants at Kadikoi, &c., and retailed at a very small profit to cover breakages, carriage, &c., and the fund thus created was laid out, from time to time, for the benefit of the men. We got them

* The Quarter-Master, Mr. John O'Connor was of great service, assisting in its establishment.

tin fro als po an all vo the and hol Me me cas mo Th wer mo hor and sub fun besi

ition osed,

diers iould

nent, e of kept atter it of veryprol get maltthing uctive lesale , &c., cover thus time, them was of tin plates, pewter washhand-basins, smockfrocks for fatigues, &c. To keep the men also about their own camp as much as possible, a school was established in a tent, and a reading-room in another adjacent; all the papers and pamphlets and odd volumes that could be collected were placed there.

In the way of games, skittles, quoits, and rounders were "got up," and "nine holes" were played with shot large and small. Means were also adopted to enable the men to bathe by placing half-a-dozen halfcasks in a spare tent, and filling them every morning from the water-bags of the mules. The savings-bank was not neglected; ± 150 were put into it in one month, and in three months ± 600 were remitted to friends at home from the non-commissioned officers and men of the regiment, besides ± 60 subscribed "by all hands" to the Nightingale fund, to raise a corps of army nurses.

The stout fellows of the naval brigade beside us would play "rounders" in a ring,

1 2

116

with a ball, with many a rough joke and loud laugh, till the moment of going in, of an evening, to the trenches; then they would scuttle off at a rapid pace in groups, with a monkey-jacket or waterproof under their arm, stick in hand, and "cutlash" for an expected sortie, usually going right across the "open," and despising cover. Perhaps in a couple of hours a bali through the head, or a broken limb from a bounding round shot, would lay some of them on their "beam-ends," but their remains were always honoured with head-boards and inscriptions by their messmates.

Gambling was discouraged, of course, in all the Divisions; still, in going about the outskirts of the various camps, small groups might be seen squatted in out-of-the-way nooks engaged with an old pack of cards, or half-a-dozen fellows would be observed anxiously watching the effects of tossing into the air sundry coins of the realm. In ravines, and still more retired places, larger groups were sometimes noticed forming a a "I wh

the ins bei of par the cul in fue he wo an CO op he thi cai wi

don

a ring and seeing fair play, whilst two "parties" who had quarrelled were settling who was the best man at fisticuffs.

Man is said to be a cooking animal, but the art does not come by nature: some instruction is required. The celebrated Sover being at "the front," I took the opportunity of visiting him at the Guards' camp, and partook of his excellent soup made from the rations. He had entered into a speculation in large cylindrica¹ kitchens to use in the open air in all weathers, and save fuel. Those 1 saw were not portable, but he promised to let me see others which would be a load for one mule, firewood and all, but I never saw them. I sent cooks twice to M. Soyer to watch his operations, but something interfered, and he said he would call and explain various things to us; but somehow this also never came off, and we did the best we could without the great artist's instructions.*

* Whether he was paid or not by our government I don't know.

and in, they pups, nder for cross thaps the nding n on were i in-

e, in t the roups e-way cards, erved ossing . In larger ing a

118

One trick we found out was to make a good soup out of the common salt beef, and in this wise:-boiling for an hour the meat without previous steeping, changing the water, adding to the beef whatever potatoes, rice, or broken biscuit we had, and boiling the whole for another hour, meat and all; this was quite palatable, and the beef not so much "in rags" as to prevent its being eaten. But the grand discovery was making a good moist stew out of very indifferent fresh beef or mutton, which would, by the usual way of cooking, have turned out stringy, bad, and indigestible. The receipt was this: Take an earthenware jar or pipkin; cut the meat small and put it into the vessel with potatoes or any other vegetables at hand; add pepper and salt, and close the mouth of the jar with a cloth; place it in a comp-kettle full of water, but so that no water enters the jar; simmer or boil for five or six hours slowly;-at the end of that time a capital moist and well-flavoured mess will be turned out, fit

S

re

a

C

s

V

0

s

is

aı

fc

make beef, r the iging tever , and meat d the event overy very vould, d out eceipt r or t into vege-, and cloth ; r, but mmer ;---at and at, fit

for any gentleman to sit down to. This was our pet dish, and a fowl done in this way is "first-rate" for a patient.

If no trouble is taken with soldiers to make them cook decently, they will tire of their everlasting common stew of beef and potatoes, hurriedly cooked and hard maybe; and feeling uncomfortable after a meal of this sort, they will take off some "raw stuff," or what an American teetotaller used to call "liquid damnation," to try and relieve themselves of their uneasy sensations. Soldiers require some variety in their messes as well as other people, and to have good cooking. Our plain cooks generally would do well to study among other things, how to dress vegetables and not spoil them, as they too often do, with rapid boiling.

A cup of comfort in the evening, in the shape of warm tea or coffee, with a biscuit, is an important help in promoting temperance, and when a man has got this to look forward to he may keep quiet.

Commend we heartily to our readers our

120

friend (and successor in African travel on the west coast) Galton's "Art of Travel" for plain and excellent directions how to find water, how to cook, how to take care of oneself, generally, on the road and in the wilderness. I give here the African receipt to make a fire without matches: Take a bunch of dry grass and make it loosely up like a ball; take a smaller quantity of grass and rub into it some moist powder; put it into the large bunch, light some tinder (or touch-paper prepared with gunpowder) with fint and steel, apply that to your powdered grass, swing the whole concern round in the air: it will soon ignite; have some small sticks handy, and you will soon boil your kettle.

By all means be careful of the men's heads in cooking in the open air in summer; get cover if you can for them against the terrible sun, or make them wrap towels, handkerchiefs—anything—round their heads. In hot climates, our nothern people don't know the direful effects of the sun when the

temperature of the air in the shade is 80° and upwards. The trenches during the summer months, with the glare from the white soil, were most exhausting.

n the " for find re of the eceipt ike a y up grass out it er (or with dered d in sma!l your nen's mer; the the

wels, eads. lon't the

122

CHAPTER V.

C

0

a

tl

V

tł

W

n

a

V

tl

fo

W

W

Sir James Simpson—Anticipated Fight—The Russians muster at the Tchernaya—Battle-field described—Russians assault the Fedouchine Heights—Desperate fight at the Traktir Bridge—The British Guns there— Defeat of the Enemy—Visit the Field of Battle—The slain and wounded—The Enemy fire on the Ambulance—Colonel Hamley, R.A.—The long-range Shot in Camp—A hot night in the Trenches—The Caves by Day—Effects of disobedience of orders—Dr. Home's Servant—Dreadful death of an Artilleryman—A Sailor tries to burn the Russian Ships of War.

GENERAL SIR JAMES SIMPSON, of Peninsular and Oriental experience, was now the British commander-in-chief. The siege

had progressed steadily, but with increasing casualties (as the trenches got nearer the massive Russian works) till the middle of August; it then became evident, from all we heard from deserters, that the enemy intended mischief outside, and would probably make a bold attempt to raise the siege. We heard of Imperial Guards transported on light carts by way of Nicholaef and Perekop, to the north-side of the harbour of Sevastopol, and of ammunition for the mouth as well as for the engines of war being still abundant. We were kept continually on the alert; thus, in the evenings, a sudden order would come to turn out, at two in the morning, a whole brigade or division, and, marching down to the head of the Valley of Death, we there remained till the day was well advanced. The heat for three days was 94° in the shade.

We had practised this several times, when, on the 16th of August at sunrise, we were made aware of a battle being

ssians -Rusperate ere— -The mbuhot in es by ome's Sailor

ninnow iege

fought on our right, whilst we were closely watching the ravines against sorties from the city:—

> "Screaming shot and bursting shell, And bellowing of the mortars,"

were incessant towards the Tchernaya Valley. The Russians had come down from the Mackenzie heights the previous force about 60.000 men. evening, in cavalry, infantry, and artillery, and apparently with the intention of forcing their way towards Balaklava through the French on the Fedouchine heights, and the Sardinians and Tu-1-s higher up the valley. It was a bold but a wild attempt, unless a powerful and successful d ersion had been simultaneously made on the allies on the plateau before Sevastopol. The ravines being so well guarded, the Russians did not seem inclined to come on in that direction, although we expected them there.

S

fa

g

k

p

u

a

iı

7

c

Early in the morning at the first shots

were orties

rnaya down vious men, l aporcing h the and the l atessful made evasrded, l to h we

shots

on the Tchernaya, with great alacrity did the French and British Dragoons, under General Morris and General Scarlett, spring to the summons to "boot and saddle;" and, mustering in force, rode down in column to the valley so admirably adapted for cavalry evolutions, and where the memorable charges of the heavy and light dragoons took place on the 25th October previously. The heights of the plateau of Sevastopol and of Kamara towards the sea, look down on this valley, on the right of which, in support, was posted the 13th light infantry (formerly part of the " llustrious garrison" of Jellalabad) under Lord Mark A heavy battery of British 18-Kerr. pounder guns, and 32-pounder howitzers, under Captain Moubray, R.A., took up a position on the Fedouchine heights, in aid of the Sardinians there. The Turks were drawn out on the upper Tchernava: thus the whole of the allies co-operated in the coming struggle.

81

e

p

b

0

a

SI

a

h

S

a b

p

tl

C

a: to

6

T

b

tł

126

The extremity of the cavalry valley is shut in from the broad river valley of the Tchernaya by the Fedouchine heights, round topped and capable of being ascended with tolerable ease; the principal road from Balaklava to the Mackenzie heights runs through these heights, and by which part of the celebrated flank march from the Alma to Balaklava was executed in September 1854. Emerging from the shadow of the Fedouchine, an aqueduct is reached full of water, 10 feet broad and 4 deep; this is crossed by a bridge; beside it was a small octagonal building, in which Lord Raglan had slept on the advance to Balaklava aforesaid. There are several of these buildings along the line of the aqueduct; they probably served as guard or watchhouses for those entrusted with the care of the aqueduct. Beyond is the Traktir bridge, or "bridge of the inn;" it is well built of white stone, and crosses the clear and lively Tchernaya, with a couple of

arches; in front of it, towards the enemy, was a breast-work, or *tête de pont*, thrown up by the French.

What recollections of a fierce and bloody encounter does not the mention of this bridge call up!—of the roar of artillery and of volleys of musketry, of smoke and dust, of man contending against man, of intense suffering and hundreds of violent deaths, all in a small space; whilst the waters of the river and of the aqueduct, crimsoned with blood, were eagerly swallowed by the parched wounded.

Looking from the Traktir towards the the right, the steep hills and broken country above the village of Tchorgoun are observed, and beneath them the old tower of Tchorgoun, perhaps built by the Genoese as a fortalice for the village. There is another bridge there.

In front of the Traktir, and across the broad and grassy plain, was the line of the craggy Mackenzie heights, and on

ey is ey of ights, g asncipal cenzie and flank u was rging e, an , 10 ossed small aglan klava these duct; atchcare raktir well clear le of

them were placed, faintly seen, Russian batteries. Far to the left were the ruins of the Genoese castle of Inkerman, and beside it the hill-side was honey-combed with the caverns of some of the oldest inhabitants of the Crimea. The battlefield of the Tchernaya was thus one of deep interest.

a

С

f

W

k

e

h

W

a

h

tł

p

ju

T

fo

ar

d

at

of

The Turks, as I said, occupied the country about the upper Tchernaya and towards Tchorgoun; then the Sardinians extended from Tchorgoun to the left, whilst the French guarded the centre opposite the Traktir and away towards Inkerman.

The Russians on the night of the 15th of August made demonstrations towards the upper Tchernaya, seemingly feeling their way, but did not attack there; but another body, descending from the Mackenzie heights, drew close to the Sardinian field-works, which had been boldly constructed on the right bank of the Tchernaya, and, attacking them with powerful

128

ssian ruins and nbed oldest attlene of

the and nians left, e opwards

15th wards eeling ; but Macdinian con-Ccherwerful columns at daybreak, drove the Sardinians back to the river; at the same time, pushing other columns towards the river and aqueduct at the foot of the Fedouchine hills, they crossed the river at fords, and carrying with them small wooden bridges, like hand-barrows, they laid them over the aqueduct.

Singular enough the French had not entrenched themselves on the Fedouchine hills, though they had been there for weeks. The Russians, always "wide awake" in the way of espionage, must have seen and known this, and imagined that, once across the aqueduct, which a person without arms or ammunition could jump across, all else would easily follow. The water of the aqueduct was intended for Sevastopol, but it was turned off and wasted itself in the plain lower down in the valley, being retained only at the Fedouchine to help in the defence of these heights.

Perhaps if the French had been cleared VOL. 11. K

130

off the Fedouchine heights and sent in disorder into the plain behind them, an attack would have been made on the British from the town, to prevent our falling on the Russian flank in their progress towards Balaklava. The Russians having attacked the small Sardinian force in the midst of a fog at early dawn, put the whole force, French, English, Sardinians, and Turks, on the alert.

e

t

a

g

tł

at

th

rc

W

F

su

àlit

up

fez

tro be

th

an be

On the left of the French, under the Sevastopol plateau, the Russians, covering the plain with skirmishers, and advancing with heavy columns, made a vigorous effort against the division of General Camou. Crossing the river by fording, and the aqueduct by means of their hand-bridges and planks, they advanced up the slope, were received by Zouaves and infantry of the line, and were forced across the aqued of and river again. Russian guns, brought up opposite the Traktir bridge, pounded the French in that direction and towards the Fedouchine heights; the French guns replied vigorously. The

in an tish on ards ked c of orce, on the ring cing ffort

duct

nks,

d by

were

gain.

aktir

ction

the

The

enemy's skirmishers, pushing on towards the bridge, followed by the columns under the cover and smoke of artillery fire, advanced against the bridge, their long grey coats and flat caps, relieved by their glittering bayonets-a sea of steel -the French were obliged to fall back at first, and the Russians, rapidly crossing the river and aqueduct, hurried up the road and gained some part of the heights which rise on each side of it; but the French rallying above, and bringing up supports of infantry of the line-Chasseursà-pied and Zouaves-the former in their little red caps and blue great-coats tucked up, the latter conspicuous in their red fezes, embroidered jackets and red baggy trowsers, all life, activity, and unencumbered, the Russians were driven across the stream again, leaving many dead and wounded, and four hundred prisoners behind them.

The artillery practice still continued,

к 2

132

and the Russians were rallied for a third attempt against the bridge and the heights, crossed again, and were again repulsed with musketry and an oblique fire of artillery, and were followed by rockets; the Sardinian and Turkish batteries, also firing from the heights, acting on their The British heavy battery did flank. excellent service, from its commanding position, on a Russian battery. The first shot struck the ground close to the Russian guns, the next struck them, the third took effect on the gunners, and at the fourth they were seen to disperse rapidly, and abandon their guns.

French Horse Artillery, Chasseurs d'Afrique on their wiry horses and in their gay light blue hussar jackets, mustered along with what General Pelissier called "the numerous and valiant English cavalry," also Sardinian lancers, all ready to take the enemy in flank; whilst reinforcements came from the rear, and six battalions

w pl lid p th di W to co ni nc R wi

a

a

0

tł

d

tł

of Omar Pacha's army, under Sefer Pacha, from the right, General Sir James Simpson and staff also appeared on the field.

The morning mist having cleared away, and the batteries of the allies having full play on the Russian masses, they retired behind their guns of position, followed for some distance by the ever alert sharpshooters of the Sardinians, the Bersaglieri, conspicuous with their round hats and black cock's tail plumes, who preceded some Sardinian battalions, securing in their advance 100 Russian prisoners.

The enemy were now seen to retire in three bodies—one towards Tchorgoun, another disappeared behind the advanced Sardinian works captured in the morning, and the third took the road to Mackenzie's Farm, the whole covered by their cavalry and guns.

The gallant Della Marmora of the Sardinians advanced to re-occupy his lost ground, notwithstanding an overpowering force of the Russians was before him, and going forward with four squadrons, observed at least fifty

hird hts. lsed of ets; also heir did ling first sian hird the idly, eurs their ered alled

lry,"

take

ents

ions

134

squadrons of Russian regular cavalry distributed in twelve bodies, and drawn up with artillery to cover their retreating infantry. These were also under the guns on the Mackenzie heights, which continued their fire all day towards the Traktir Bridge, careless, seemingly, of their own wounded which strewed the plain. The Russian Commander-in-chief, Gortschakoff, had taken up his position on the heights, and there witnessed the defeat of his army.

The loss of the Russians, suffering so much as they did from artillery fire, amounted to from 8,000 to 9,000 men, including the Scotch General Read (brought up in Russia), and another general, killed. The French loss was 1,000, and the Sardinians 200, including the General Count Montevecchio.

The allies had much reason to be proud of this brilliant action, and the enemy also are deserving of great credit for their bold and repeated attempts to force their way over, and through the Fedouchine heights.

There being no appearance of any sortie

istriwith ntry. the their idge, nded ssian taand

g so inted g the ssia), i loss nclu-

ad of o are and , and

ortie

from the town, and the battalions guarding the ravines having been sent back to camp (I had previously succeeded to the command of the regiment), I asked and obtained leave from Brigadier-General Barlow to ride to the field of the Tchernaya where the firing was still going on. I saw several hundred Russian prisoners brought up from the river, their faces, long great-coats and boots were covered with the dust of the combat, their cheeks like parchment, and their expression stolid. There were some grey-headed men among them and young boys; Chasseurs d'Afrique escorted them with a smile of triumph on their countenances. Then a wounded French officer was carried past on a stretcher, apparently in considerable pain, from a shot in the leg. Other indications of the combat appeared in the shape of ambulance wagons, whilst on the plain, clouds of dust shewed the retreating Russians followed by allied cavalry; the enemy seemingly trying, but unsuccessfully, to lead our people into a Balaklava charge amongst the guns.

136

After this, accompanied by my friend Major Dwyer, 14th, 1 rode along the aqueduct from the left of the French position to the Traktir bridge, and the sights we saw of the effects of shot, shell, and bullets on frail humanity were very painful, whilst some parties who had not probably been in the fight bore past us, exultingly, arms and other trophies of the battle.

Along the line of the aqueduct, and well on the French side of it, lay Russians in various attitudes, grey and bloody; then the red-trousered French on their faces and on their backs as they fell; some had died at the edge of the water, after drinking their last draught, whilst among other strange effects of shot, a fine young Zouave lay stiff on his left side, but in the exact attitude of taking aim, left foot and arm advanced, right hand brought up to his head; his piece was gone, but he seemed still to watch the foe and pull the trigger.

nd ueto of rail me the her vell in the on at neir nge tiff e of ght was foe

ns,

also scantlings and planks, with which it was intended not only that infantry, but also artillery should cross the aqueduct. I am not aware that any of the latter did accomplish this, but there were numerous traces, in the shape of dead men, of the advance of the Russians up the heights; the highest up and much in advance was a brave young officer, who lay for a time on his face, undisturbed, and sword in Next, we came to portions of broken hand. artillery waggons and guns; then a group gathered round the body of a Russian officer of rank, tall, and of a good countenance, with superior under-garments, his great-coat of fine cloth, and with 14 on a button behind-this was General Read; in his pocket was found his instructions as to the mode of attack. Where he fell there was a number of dead horses, perhaps of his staff. It appeared that he had not only directed his troops, but headed them.

The Russians on the Spur battery, in advance on the Mackenzie heights, were all the while looking angrily towards the

scene of their late defeat; and they sent. ever and anon, a ball over our heads, or directed them at bodies of the French on the hill-side; then a shell burst in front of the Traktir bridge, where the killed and wounded lay thick. It was provoking this behaviour of the Russians, and cruel towards their own wounded. I was pleased to see the care the French bestowed on the disabled Russians, in spite of the fire from the They put pouches under Russian guns. their heads, assisted to place them in easy attitudes, and went for water for them. Some of the poor fellows groaned in their agony, others lay on their backs glaring at us; seemingly to expect a thrust of the bayonet to put them out of pain, instead of being cared for, as they afterwards were, with every solicitude in the hospitals of the allies.

t

fi

tl

tł

fa

tc

h

n

a

se

W

Along the line of the aqueduct, the French had thrown up here and there short parapets of earth, to form rifle-screens, commanding the aqueduct and river, but, as I said before, they had not regularly entrenched themselves,

sent. s, or h on front d and this wards to see sabled n the under 1 easy them. h their ing at of the nstead were, als of

French arapets anding before, selves, which was an error; but if they had, perhaps they would not have had the glory attending the battle of the Tchernaya. A little French sentry, near the Traktir, was marching about at his post in high spirits, and on my asking him about the combat, he repeated that the enemy had tried the assault "trois fois, trois fois, monsieur, mais creé nom," &c., whilst some civilians from Balaklava, coming for plunder, fled past us up the road out of reach of the shot from the Spur battery.

Next day there was a terrific bombardment. We hurried out in the dark, as if to attack the Malakoff, but we were back again by five in our camps, which it was thought the Russians might have attempted from the town, to regain their credit after the failure of yesterday. At seven I walked to the front to observe the effects of the heavy fire to and from Sevastopol, and noticed, in advance of the left picket-house, a single military figure with a golden beard, seated on a rock, and closely observing what was going on. A shell soon burst

in the air over his head, and the fragments hummed and fell all about him. He was unnecessarily exposed. He got up deliberately, and sauntered back to where I stood, on higher ground. This was the author of "Lady Lee's Widowhood," of the "Campaign in the Crimea," &c., Colonel Hamley, R.A. We stood conversing on the progress of the siege, and I must say he was more hopeful of the speedy termination of it than any officer I had previously conversed with. "If the alliance hold good, the Russians cannot hold out much longer. Men, food, money, must fail them soon, but they keep up their supplies wonderfully."

0

it

0

tl

0

a

C

a

a

b

tl

h

b

a

te

Hamley, conspicuous in his gold-peaked staff cap, and I wearing a white, loose dress for the heat, we were marked by the Russians, and a gun shell was sent at us, which kicked up the dust, and cracked in the midst of a group of horses grazing before us; they snorted and galloped about the fragments. But another came still closer. We stooped for shelter behind

ments e was delihere I s the of the colonel g on st say y terhad lliance d out must their

beaked loose by the ant at racked razing lloped came behind Major Swinton's headstone. The heavy pieces flew about us, one of which Hamley picked up, smoking hot, and gave it to me. It was time to beat a retreat, which we did "as if we didn't care."

The loud burst and flash of a shell in front of my hut one day brought me out. I thought it was a long range, but it was a Russian loaded shell which come of our artillery-men had brought up from the trenches to examine its fuze, groups of them gathered round, the fuze was attempted to be drawn, and the shell burst causing a serious loss of life and limb among the unfortunate fellows.

I was again on duty in the trenches, and on my way saw where the long range balls fell in the 4th and 89th camps, and the narrow escapes which both men and horses made. The foot of an officer's iron bed was smashed by a great round shot, as he sat reading later than usual in his tent. We had a very hot night of it in the

142

trenches from great guns and mortars; shot, shell, rockets, and Minié balls were in the air together; at times it was a sort of hell upon earth. Our gabions were a good deal knocked about, and men killed and wounded beside them in the fifth parallel.

The Russians came out in three bodies, but went back again to their works, and, thinking they were attacked, commenced yelling, bugling and firing from their parapets furiously. Colonel Ferryman was general of the trenches that night, and he brought up the reserves to the front. When the excivement was somewhat abated, and the more regular firing going on, I took up my position with a few men for a time in the rifle-pit of the fourth parallel, with a man looking over the parapet, to watch for shells coming our way, and dispersing for a moment when they cracked and burst beside us.

In some parts of the trenches in the

ad sto ke bo tw abo on list int is sir. and for ady the ter of the cav hot gav sha she

shot, in sort were men the

odies, and, enced their was and front. oated, on, men ourth the our when

the

advanced parallels, for instance, the men stood thick; whilst in other places, to keep up the communication along the boyaux or zigzags, the men were posted two together at intervals; and in moving about in the dark to see that they were on the alert, I found two of the 14th listening and watching beside the opening into a zigzag, and they said "the grape-shot is coming down that way every minute, sir." I waited till the next blast passed, and got along unharmed, and thankful for the warning.

In broad daylight riflemen occupied the advanced parallels; the gunners worked in the third parallel at their numerous batteries, and the rest of the trench-guards of the Left attack took up a position in the caves of the Valley of Death. The caves were cooler and better than the hot General's hut for the officers, and gave shade to the men, but they were shallow, and some of them capable of sheltering only three men, who formed

144

a picturesque group crouching inside. I went to see our opposition long-range guns in the second parallel. The breach was sunk in a pit to prevent recoil, and the muzzle elevated at an angle of fifteen degrees, with a couple of stout batons alongside to keep the gun in its place. Balls were sent into the town or over the harbour, a couple of miles, and with the same irritating effect as the Russian long range guns had on our camps. d

ai

al

fr

at lo

th

T

ha

m

th

sh

al

at

to fle

its

ma af

us

One of the officers who had wandered to the third parallel, to see the mortar practice, came back to the caves with a contused knee; a thirteen-inch shell came in upon twenty of them, wounded an artillery officer behind a traverse, and grazed the back of a gunner. Shot and shell flew thick over the caves all the afternoon, and we had a couple of casualties there from stones flying about. A cheerful companion on that occasion was Captain Jasper Hall, King's Own Regiment, a relative of, and afterwards aide-

de-camp to, Sir William Codrington. Strong and hearty at that time, he lately sickened and died, to the great regret of numerous friends.

Dr. Price, of the 14th, was standing at the door of the General's hut, and looking at some artillerymen coming over open towards the second parallel.* the The Russians saw them, and sent a hail-storm of rifle balls at them. One man fell, shot through his red night-cap; the rest dispersed, two lying down for shelter under a low wall. A sailor came along, "dodging" the balls; he looked at the body, seized it up, and carried it to the doctor. The spirit had for ever fled, but the act deserved a medal.

Disobedience of orders usually brings its own punishment. Thus an artilleryman was told to load a gun in No. 17, *after dusk.* He went in daylight at six

* This was said to have been allowed by a young officer, ust joined, and new to the trenches.

VOL. II.

L

I inge each and fteen atons blace. over with issian

idered nortar ith a came d an and t and t and t the casualt. A n was Regiaide-

o'clock, took out the gabion from the embrasure, and was proceeding to load when a round shot came in, killed him, wounded two others, and dismounted the gun.

We were greatly tormented by flies by day and fleas by night in August. Those who lived near commissariat stores suffered the most from the former; they swarmed on the food and stuck to the face, whilst the worry of the latter in "the watches of the night" was very harrassing. The long range bothered a good deal A Maltese servant of my some civilians. friend Dr. Home gave warning. He had not bargained, when he came from the nankeen-coloured island, to have his rest disturbed by a round shot tumbling into bed with him, as happened to a artilleryman close beside us in poor front. He was lying in his tent with seven other men, and a ball, making a great hole in the tent, passed through

a

w h

S

b

ve ya

te

B

the load killed unted

es by Those s sufthey to the " the assing. deal of my He had m the is rest ng into a us in ht with king a hrough his body in his sleep, burying itself two feet in the ground below him. The rest thinking it was a shell lay still till it would burst, but as it did not they took up their groaning comrade, who said, "Let me die—its of no use boys—I'm gone." It was believed that Russian spies—pretended canteen keepers—told the enemy where and how to fire; but with all this, not a tent or hut was removed, and shells burst close about General Eyre's quarters.

It was tantalizing all this while to observe a line of Russian ships-of-war, sailing vessels and steamers, extending across the harbour the ships, behind which at the commencement of the siege had been sunk to obstruct the entrance. Some battery, we trusted, would at last be able to touch and tear to pieces these vessels, reduced to their lower masts and yards; but another manœuvre was attempted at this time by an enterprising British boatswain's mate. John Shepherd

г 2

148

volunteered to go in a small boat at night among the ships, and endeavour to set fire to one of them. Twice this boat passed my hut, carried towards the upper part of the harbour by stout seamen. The man, in his low and almost invisible craft, tried to accomplish his object, but did not succeed. The enemy had too many of their own boats rowing abort at night. However, Shepherd was rewarded with money and the Victoria Cross for his gallant attempt. There would have been no cruelty in it, as the crew of the devoted ships had plenty of means of escape.

CHAPTER V.

Effect of Rain-storms in Camp-Use of the Rail-Colonel Norcott's Misfortune-The Commissioners M'Neil and Tulloch-The Duke of Newcastle-General Markham-Ladics at the Seat of War-Visit Miss Nightingale-Effects of Spirits after Amputations - Installation of the Order of the Bath-Sorties - Great Explosion at the Mamelon-The Rev. Mr. Cannon-The Siege recommended to be raised-Colonel Unett-The Long Range Balls in Camp-Mr. Russell, of the "Times"-The Russians case-mate their Batherics-The Naval Brigade Theatre.

THE heavy rain, at times was a serious inconvenience, though it served to cool the air, and promote health by carrying off many

boat at your to ce this rds the but seaalmost sh his enemy rowing erd was Victoria There as the lenty of

impurities; yet the difficulty of moving about was great, laden at each foot with pounds of sticky mud, whilst the horses looked half drowned at their pickets, but which the wet enabled them to draw from the soil and carry off, scampering among the tent ropes. The earthworks were, of course, always considerably damaged, and the siege retarded by heavy showers, and the dead in their shallow graves were sometimes exposed.

The great use and advantage of the seven miles of railroad from Balaklava was now most apparent, the trenches and batteries devouring "no end" of shot and shells. Guns and mortars could not have had their insatiable appetites satisfied without the railroad. This valuable application of modern science to the purposes of warfare was most evident in and after these drenching Crimean storms.

h

e

V

W

to

te

a

tł

ir

al

Colonel Norcott of the Rifle Brigade, who was always very zealous in the trenches, and never spared himself—walk-

wing with orses but from nong e, of and and were

a was batand have withcation warthese

the

gade, the walking usually to his camp after his work was done in front—had a misfortune in the latter part of the siege. The weather was sultry, and on one occasion he ordered his horse to come for him to ride back to the camp. His groom stopped a while at Green Hill in rear of the Left attack, and had dismounted, when a round shot came over the hill and destroyed in an instant both man and horse. About the lower caves in the Valley of Death was the safest place for a horse to wait for one, after an exhausting twenty-four hours' trench.

In the 14th Regiment, as in other corps, there was a large proportion of very fine men who would "go anywhere, and do anything" they de put to; there were also some strange characters who had taken to soldiering as if by accident, one of this last class joined in the Crimea. The first time he went into the trenches, the men were "sniping" at some trees below the Left attack, where

152

Russians were supposed to be in hiding ; a man fired at a tree and a bird flew out of it, which occasioned much derision : the recruit then asked leave to try his luck, he fired, when a Russian dropped dead from a branch, to the horror of the marksman, who immediately fell on his knees before his officer, and crossing himself, cried out :--- " Oh, Musha! Musha! wurra! wurra! it's miself has killed a Christian, it's to hell I'll go for this, Holy Mother save us! Oh, preserve us! I'll die for this. Oh, murder, murder!" sergeant standing by, trying to con-A trol his laughter, could hardly get him on his feet again, but he continued all day muttering prayers and crossing himself, thinking that he would never get over the bloody action of which he had been unintentionally guilty, and that his own death would certainly follow.

tl

n

r

a

W

h

tł

d

it

SC

te

B se

The Commissioners, Sir John M'Neil, G.C.B., and Colonel Tulloch, had completed their examination of many evidences

ng; flew ion : his pped the his himsha! d a this. us! er!" conhim l all himget had his Neil,

com-

ences

as to the causes of the losses and tear and wear of men and material during the first winter. They worked indefatigably: no one knew their opinions, of course. I had known the first of these gentlemen long ago at the Court of Persia, and the latter as a student at a Scotch college; and I thought that the selection of these gentlemen, for the important mission they fulfilled during the Crimean war, was very wise and judicious. We all now know that mistaken economists and believers in the impossibility of great wars in the nineteenth century, had caused the military resources of Britain to be reduced very low; and some most sagacious public officers would not believe that the Russians would hold out for war as they did, and that there would be a declaration of war, till the day it was made, and then it was thought it might be a mere demonstration, and a sort of agreeable pic-nic about the Mediterranean, or to the beautiful shores of the Bosphorus. But it turned cut a very serious affair-war in earnest with a

154

mighty nation; and then there was the hurried getting together of men and munitions of war; some confusion and some mistakes, as in all human arrangements. But this I think we ought to bear in mind for the national credit—I heard of no instances of peculation, or the making away with stores for private purposes; no cases of bribery or of unlawful gains at the commencement of the war, or during the time it lasted.

The Duke of Newcastle, a most devoted and hard-working public officer, and who had done everything in his power to carry on the war vigorously, was relieved, for political reasons, in his high office by Lord Panmure as Secretary of State for War. He also with the greatest diligence attended to his duties. The Duke then came to the Crimea to watch the siege, and I saw him frequently riding about in a white cap cover and light grey tunic; he was provided with a handsome beard, and he watched from Cathcart's Hill, of an evening, the endless cannonade in front, and shells

ir

the nunisome nents. ar in rd of aking oses; ins at luring

evoted who carry , for Lord War. tended ne to I saw te cap prod he ening, shells pitched among the parties of trench-guards going down to their night work. He lived in a small stone house on Cathcart's Hill, and there experienced the Crimean complaint which more or less prevailed in camp.

I was one day at head-quarters (at the white-washed long and low country-house, with its red-tiled roof, small Tartar chimneys, large back-yard, and out-houses, and grape garden sloping down from the front) paying my respects to the Commander-in-Chief, Sir James Simpson, of whom the Scotch were proud as a firm and resolute old warrior, and who had acquired a high character as a regimental and staff officer, when I observed in the porch a new face, sallow and furnished with a black and grey beard. The expression of the countenance was that of fatigue, of exhaustion. This was General Markham, much distinguished in Canada for forward courage and activity during the Rebellion of 1837-38, and where he was badly wounded, and for exploits in the chase in India. He was so highly thought of

by the authorities at the Horse Guards that he had been sent for all the way from Upper India to take a command before Sevastopol, and probably to head a party to storm it, or the Mackenzie heights; but he was exhausted, poor man. Truly the spirit was willing, but the flesh, by this time, was weak. He had travelled in the hottest season rapidly to Calcutta, and thence came on to the seat of war; but his energies, by the time he arrived, were at a low ebb, though he struggled against his failing health, and did his best while in command of a brigade of the Right 1 encountered him one evening attack. riding with his aide-de-camp on the heights above the great plain of Balaklava, for cool air. He asked the hour. and this was our only intercourse.

A few ladies visited the seat of war; and the authoress of a book, Mrs. Duberly (the wife of a cavalry officer), was a long time in Turkey and in the Crimea, sometimes living on board ship, at other times in the cavalry camp, and very often

seen, in her felt hat and drab skirt, observing the firing in front, and not hesitating to ride about the field after a fight among scenes of peculiar fascination.

The Countess of Errol, an old acquaintance in America, was with her husband in Turkey, and afterwards assisted him when wounded at the field of the Alma. She exhibited always great energy, was a great favourite, and did much good among the sick and wounded. She was quite ready to expose herself to danger, and carried arms when they were required.

Mrs. Monro and Mrs. Tinley, wives of officers of the 39th, felt uncomplainingly all the inconveniences of a camp life in their husbands' huts, as did Mrs. Birne, the wife of an officer of Royal Engineers. One lady—Mrs. Straubenzee —was wounded with a piece of shell on the foot. It was an anxious time till the :wenty-four hours' "trench" was over, and it happened more than once that an

ards way nand ad a rhts; **Fruly** , by ed in and but were gainst while Right ening the Balahour,

> war ; uberly long someother often

158

officer was brought up bleeding and dying to her who had shared his tent on this field of slaughter.

A lady with a small party, among whom was Soyer, rode past my hut one afternoon, in a short and useful looking skirt. She was of a good figure and lady-like, with a composed expression. This was Florence Nightingale, one of the noblest of her sex. Whilst our troops were suffering under privations such as few men have ever been called on to endure, half the infantry engaged at the siege having been cut off by disease in the winter of 1854-55, besides those who were killed in action or died of their wounds, let us here record, very briefly, Miss Nightingale's services after she left all the enjoyments and endearments of her English home: her admirable arrangements, in co-operation with the army surgeons at the military hospitals, and indefatigable exertions to provide linen, aided by the "Times' Fund;" her engaging all those

Ι

tı

tl

lying this

nong one king and This the roops h as n to t the se in who their riefly, left f her hents, geons gable the those who could wash, to do so for the helpless soldiers, and to cook for them. Her vigilance and attention were unremitting, constantly working with her own hands, or moving about along the long rows of invalids sighing, and, whilst trying to suppress their groans, watching with glistening eye their ministering angel in human shape. She got large additional accommodation for the sick and wounded, and when the means for furnishing new wards were not immediately at hand, she provided at her own charge (afterwards repaid) the necessary supplies. The government, however, did all that could possibly be effected to remedy first deficiencies on a new field of action, with unexpectedly crowded hospitals. In 1855-56 no hospitals were so well and amply provided as the British.

I rode one day with a medical friend-Dr. P. Frazer K.T.S. formerly in Portugal with Admiral Sir Charles Napier, at the time I was there during the civil war-to visit Miss Nightingale, " the

160

soldier's friend," at the row of hospital huts below the old Genoese castle of Balaklava. I always make friends with doctors, not that I have often required their help in many changes of climate, but because we know they are educated men, and, experiencing much, they can communicate much useful and interesting information if so disposed. The conduct of the army and navy surgeons in Turkey and the Crimea, generally, was most praiseworthy; they were most attentive to their duties, constant in their attentions to the sick and wounded, and a large number of them died at their posts.

It appears that from the *petits verres* of spirits of the French, daily imbibed, and often indifferent food, also from our own salt meat and raw rum, that the body was not in a good state for wounds. The healing process was interrupted; and thus out of several hundred amputations, though skilfully performed, five-sixths died. Of 600 Frenchmen amputated, 100 survived.

s

Much camomile was used in the French hospitals, and tisans of barley-water with liquorice in it. For a time there was a deficiency of blankets, and other conveniences, the French sick and wounded lying in their great coats. From first to last the proportion of the mortality among the French was much greater than among the British (though that was heavy enough), but the French authorities, perhaps wisely, prevented the amount of suffering being known.

Miss Nightingale's page, whom we met on the hill side above Balaklava, said his mistress was at home, and we found her in a clean room in a wooden hut which overlooked, with many others, the Black Sea; the grey towers of the castle of Balaklava being above them. Miss Nightingale had been suffering from fever, looked thin at this time, and was dressed in a bonnet, with a black dress and shawl. Spare white sheets on the walls formed a sort of VOL. II.

ital lakors, help ause and, cate n if rmy the thy; sick shem

and own body The thus ough Of rived.

erres

162

tapestry to hide the boards; the table before her was covered with papers and She had visited the 14th hospital work. huts, and approved of their condition; and she offered Dr. Frazer, for the general hospital, (to which he was attached) pillows with holes in them for bed sores. Aware of the carelessness of some of the hospital orderlies, she was anxious to know if a supply of nurses would be of use in front, but it was thought not safe to send them, for unless the huts were surrounded with palisades and shut off from the rest of the camp, the nurses might be interfered with.

One object of my visit to Miss Nightingale vas to ask where we could get schoolbooks for the 14th Regiment; she promised some help, and I afterwards got a liberal supply of copy-books from her and many numbers of the "British Workman" (monthly paper), which, with the Bible, were used as school-books. We took leave, much pleased with our visit; and on the

163

occasion of another visit I had the satisfaction of seeing Miss Nightingale looking quite recovered, and well and cheerful. My countrywoman, Miss Shaw Stuart, a coadjutor of Miss Nightingale in works of humanity and mercy, I also saw; she was well ada; ted, constitutionally, for the labours she underwent among the suffering soldiers, and is deserving of the high st honour.

I was present at head-quarters at the grand ceremony of installing Knights of the Bath-when the Ambassador, Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, came from Constantinople for that purpose. There was a sort of canopy erected at the rear entrance of the Commander-in-chief's house, in front of it were the flags of the four allies-French, British Sardinians, Turks, with the royal standard in the middle. Infantry facing inwards, backed by Lancers, formed a large square in front of this. Artillery were outside, staff and other officers, spectators, were inside the square; salutes were fired, and

able and oital and eral ows vare pital if a ont, iem, with ' the with. ntinnoolhised beral hany an " ible, eave, the

м 2

an address was delivered by the Ambassador, and replied to by Sir Edmund Lyons, Sir Colin Campbell, &c., on receiving their decorations.

In August, there were two sorties of the Russians on successive nights; they were determined to show that they would not give in easily, Captain Frazer, 97th, was killed on one of these nights, and Captain Forbes lost an arm; men suffered also, and the Russians threw down some of the gabions of the Right attack before they were driven back.

One night, about nine o'clock, I was suddenly awoke, and felt as if I would be shaken off my stretcher by a terrific explosion; I ran to the door of the hut, and saw a vast column of smoke in the air, slowly passing away from above the Mamelon; a large magazine there, of several tons of powder, had been blown up by a Russian shell striking an ammunition cart, unloading, and 200 of the 1st Voltigeurs, officers and men, were said to have suffered.

assayons, their

the were not was ptain , and bions riven

was d be e exand air, the veral by a cart, eurs, ered. A deep pit was left after the explosion, and the Russians fired vigorously towards the scene of the disaster, but did not at all interrupt the progress of the siege.

After this, the French purposely sprung a couple of mines to assist in the prosecution of the works; one had a very striking effect as I watched it from my paradeground. A vast column of black smoke rose and resolved itself into a gigantic bust, like the King of Terrors, looking grimly towards the Malakoff; it gradually dispersed, and had altogether a very ominous appearance.

Among the friends I made during the siege, was the Rev. Mr. Cannon, military chaplain, attached to the 72nd Regiment, a gentleman who gave up a quiet parish in Scotland for a more extended field of usefulness in Turkey and the Crimea. He is the brother of General Cannon, well known in connexion with the war since 1854. The Rev. Mr. Cannon, among other deeds of active benevolence, had assisted, with others,

to establish the Inkermann Coffee-house for soldiers recovering at the Scutari hospitals. At first there had been much irregularity among the invalids there, but a remedy was applied, and at the coffee-house they had good rooms, books, papers, writing materials, dominoes, drafts and bowls, coffee, lemonade, &c., all appliances were found the men to make them comfortable and happy during their convalescence.

The siege was closely pressed, and there was immense firing on both sides. Our losses nightly were forty and fifty. The stretchers were black with gore, and it was an ugly sight for raw boys joining, to see such things carried down into the trenches behind the columns, and knowing that they would not be long empty. Few could conjecture when all this would end. About this time I saw the copy of a letter from an officer of rank and experience addressed to Lord Clarendon, the Foreign Secretary. This officer had objected to the Crimean expedition, and to the siege, in the first

instance, but since it was determined to undertake a siege, he thought the Katcha river was the point that ought to have been attempted at first with French, British, and Ottomans; but, as that was not done. he imagined that the best way now was to raise the siege, make an advance into the open field, and cut off the communications with Baghteserai and Simpheropol. The allies, he said, were not in sufficient force for both operations, and there was no probability of reducing Sevastopol now, and Kamiesch and Kazatch were good harbours to fall back on, in echelon of detached forts, to hold during the winter; that the 40,000 Turks who had gone to Eupatoria had done good service there : they had well fortified themselves, had made a gallant defence against a formidable attack, and French, British, and Turks had marched and fought successfully outside. Great advances could not be made from that point for want of water.

My old friend, Colonel Unett, 19th, soon afterwards slain, called one day, and we

ouse hoseguhedy they iting offee, the appy

here Our The was see ches they concout an d to ary. hean first

discussed the possibility of cutting off the Russian convoys along the coast towards Sevastopol, by landing cavalry, whilst infantry entrenched a place of arms, and, gunboats being posted at both ends to flank it, dashing on the convoys with the cavalry, and retiring, when necessary, to the infantry and the defences.

There was a reconnoitring cavalry expedition about this time, fourteen miles beyond Baidar, descending the Phoros Pass, and going along the coast. At a deserted country-house was found much wine and furniture, including slabs of the Russian luxury, malachite. Some Greeks there in ambush were said to have shot two or three of the mounted party.

In riding round the camp one evening after dinner, for pleasure, with an old brother officer in the 42nd—the Hon. Robert Rollo, nov. Assistant Adjutant-General, Canada—our conversation was interrupted by a long range ball, which dashed beside us into the midst of the camp

169

the vards vhilst and, flank valry, antry

pediyond and erted and ssian re in three

ning old Hon. tantwas hich amp of the 50th Regiment, and occasioned a considerable commotion among the horses and mules, knocking down one of the latter, and collecting a crowd. Sometimes as many as thirty of the long range a day would come among us: "There goes another of these brutes," an old hand remarked, as one hurtled angrily through the air not far off.

Our cannonade was of the greatest service to the French, by enabling them to make their approaches through the soft ground on the right towards the Malakoff. They used to begin a trench at two ends, by placing and filling gabions and connecting them under cover of their own and the British General Pelissier, being artillerv fire. large and heavy, and only occasionally riding on horseback, was seen now in an carriage, attended by his aides-deopen camp and hussar escort. Sir James Simpson and staff were continually on the alert at various points. Men's slumbers were

light and short at this time, particularly whilst the Russian telegraphic lights flashed along the Inkermann and Mackenzie heights. The Russians frequently threw bouquets of small shells among our people, and they scattered and fell at night with fine effect. The soldiers called them, from their brilliant appearance, "The happy family."

I encountered occasionally on horseback, and on the famous look-out, Cathcart Hill, Mr. Russell, the celebrated 'Times' correspondent. He is powerful in person as he is a writer, and was furnished with a Crimean I remember an instance of the effect beard. of his writing in Canada. An eminent physician in Montreal tried to read to his wife the description of the preparations for the heavy cavalry charge at Balaklava and the results, and he was obliged to lay down the paper: his emotion prevented his going on. I tried the same, broke down also from excitement, and I consider this chapter

p W to m a at m m С th pa th th ra no fa

a

ularly ashed ights. quets and fine from happy

eback, Hill, orreshe is imean effect ninent to his is for and down going also napter in "The War," by W. H. Russell, as a test of a man's control, or otherwise, over his feelings.

In talking to a French officer as to the means of destroying the heavy Russian earthworks which the allied balls pockpitted, but could not breach, he said it was rumoured that a late invention was to be tried, and which was effectual in making great gaps among forest trees, viz : -firing 100 pounds of powder enclosed in a strong cylinder, or cask, with a fuse attached; this bursting at the proper moment, would, it was supposed, breach any On visiting an old mound of earth. Canadian friend, Major George Bent, R.E., then in charge of the Left attack, a most painstaking and intelligent officer, he said that it had been remarked, in addition to the mysterious bridge of 1000 yards of rafts and boats which the Russians had now extended across the harbour, either to facilitate escape, or to bring in easily men and munitions to the south side, that the

enemy was casemating and covering with large timbers and thick earth, the Garden Batteries, &c., exposed to our withering fire. I sat for some time with another old R.E., friend, Major Brown, most active and zealous in the Right attack opposite the great Redan, where the hardness of the ground and the necessary exposure to cross-fire, in forming the advanced trenches. had resulted in a dangerous wound to the Major through his left shoulder and arm. Captain Oldfield, R.A., than whom none worked harder or took more interest in the trench work, after being daily and closely passed by death during the last ten months, was at length struck on the head by a fragment of shell at a battery of the Left attack, and, to the great loss of the service and the regret of many friends, never spoke more.

It is singular to record, that, in the midst of all this "battle, murder, and sudden death," the sailors of the naval brigade enclosed a space for scenery, and

erected a theatre on the slope of their ravine, where, sitting on the hill side *sub Jove*, after the manner of the ancients, the audience had this bill of fare placed before them :—

THEATRE ROYAL, NAVAL BRIGADE.

" By particular desire, will be performed this evening, Sept. 1st, the laughable farce of

DEAF AS A POST.

After which, a variety of comic songs and dancing, to be followed by the farce of

THE SILENT WOMAN.

Interludes of singing and dancing, to conclude with the laughable farce of

SLASHER AND CRASHER.

A finale by the company, singing, &c.— Seats to be taken at half-past seven, performance to commence at eight."

As we sat there enjoying the mirth and music of these honest fellows, I was surprised that the Russians, whose information

with Garering r old e and the the the e to iches, d to and whom terest and last n the ry of loss many

the and naval and

174

was so good of the doings in camp, did not pump in amongst us two or three long range shot; they had sent them as far before, and might now have caused us to substitute groans of pain for laughter and applause at some very respectable performances.

p, did e long as far us to er and perfor-

CHAPTER VI.

Indications of a Crisis-A ladder Bridge-The Russian Ships at last touched-Horrors of a besieged City-A hot Bombardment-Bridge across the Harbour-The British siege Train-The state of the Trenches-Occurrences on the 7th September--The eventful Sth September-Distribution of Dragoons and Highlanders-The Third Division-Rencontre with General Pelissier-The Cannonading dies away at noon-Appearance of the Redan-Storming of the Malakoff-Assistance rendered by British Artilery-Colonel Strange, R.A.-Assault on the Redan-Generals Codrington and Markham-The Stormers repulsed-The causes of this investigated-The Sappers-The Killed and Wounded-General Wyndham-The French repulsed-Great Slaughter-Arrangements to renew the attack on the Redan-Violent explosions-Sevastopol



176

in Flames and Evacuated—Examination of the Russian Works—Ancedotes of Sailors—Reflections on the Fall of Sevastopol.

"THERE is something going on in the French Engineers' yard, near where I live in camp," said a very intelligent and attentive army surgeon, Dr. Longmore, 19th Regiment, who paid me a visit in the beginning of September; "they have got some ladders, together with planks on them, and are practising running them over a ditch."

"No doubt a practice for the Malakoff," I replied, "and I wish our people might have the chance of co-operating there also."

"The beginning of the end" was not long in appearing, and in a very striking and brilliant manner. On the evening of the 5th September, there had been much shelling from our side, and I turned out of my hut at nine o'clock to look round. I observed a glare of light over Sevastopol, as if it were on fire, and looking in upon Brigade-General Barlow, I said, "The city seems on fire," which broke up a small

ta-

Russian the Fall

in the I live tentive Regijinning adders, ad are

akoff," nt have

as not triking ing of much out of nd. I stopol, h upon ne city small party there. I then went to Cathcart's Hill to get a better view, and there saw a grand sight, a large ship in the harbour on fire from stem to stern, touched at last by the missiles of the allies. The ribs of the black hull were seen through the blaze, and the flames licked her masts, and a thick canopy of smoke rolled over and away from her towards Fort Constantine; her guns went off at intervals; the red flames were reflected in the waters of the harbour, where steamers were seen to ply backwards and forwards as if to help their consort; but help was The ship after a time blew up and vain. disappeared; next day another frigate took fire and was consumed. "The plot was thickening."

What was doing all this time inside Sevastopol? No doubt there was a vast amount of misery and suffering, for our shot and shell seemed to search every part of the city, crashing through roofs, descending into the lower stories, and dashing on the open streets in a cloud of dust and gravel.

VOL. II.

Ν

178

There was a look-out place on the British extreme right, and in advance, where an officer was posted all day with good glasses and a note-book, and sheltered from the sun by a slight awning on four uprights. I was twice there, and saw our shot bursting into large buildings, and a flight of soldiers and women from them afterwards, and the apparent uncertainty of the unfortunate people where to go or what to do. Theirs must have been a life of continual harassment; destruction, danger, and death continually before them.

"The bursting shell, the roof-tree torn asunder,

The rattling musketry, the clashing blade, And ever and anon, in tones of thunder, The diapason of the cannonade.

Were half the power that fills the world with terror-Were half the wealth bestowed on camps and courts-Given to redeem the mind from error,

There were no need of arsenals or forts."

On the 7th of September the weather was cool, but the fire was the hottest we had yet seen—a continual cannonade and

British ere an glasses m the rights. ursting oldiers ad the etunate Theirs narassdeath

eather st we

and

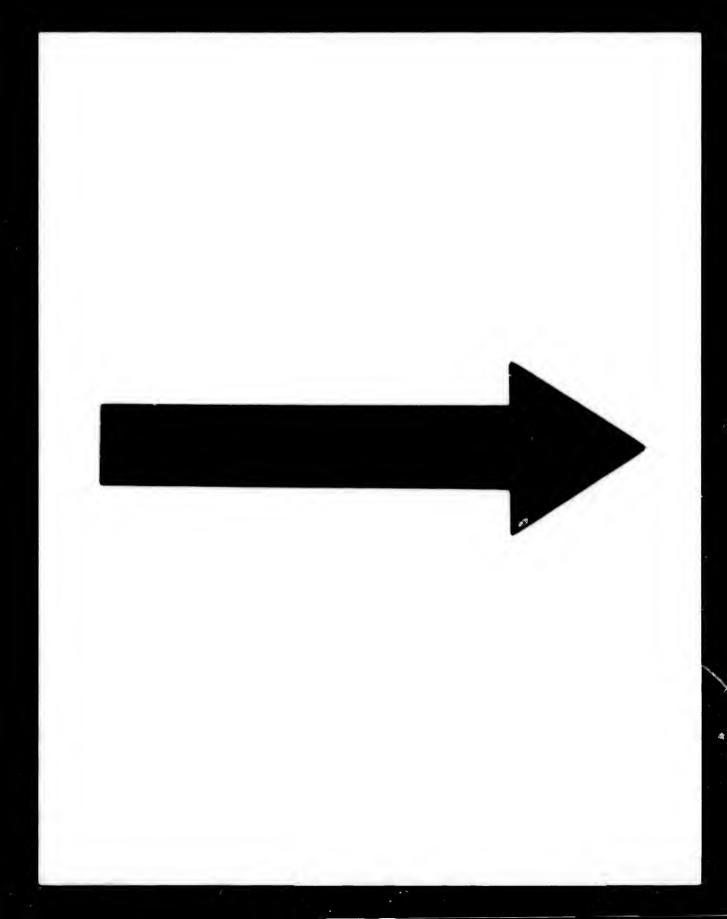
mrts-

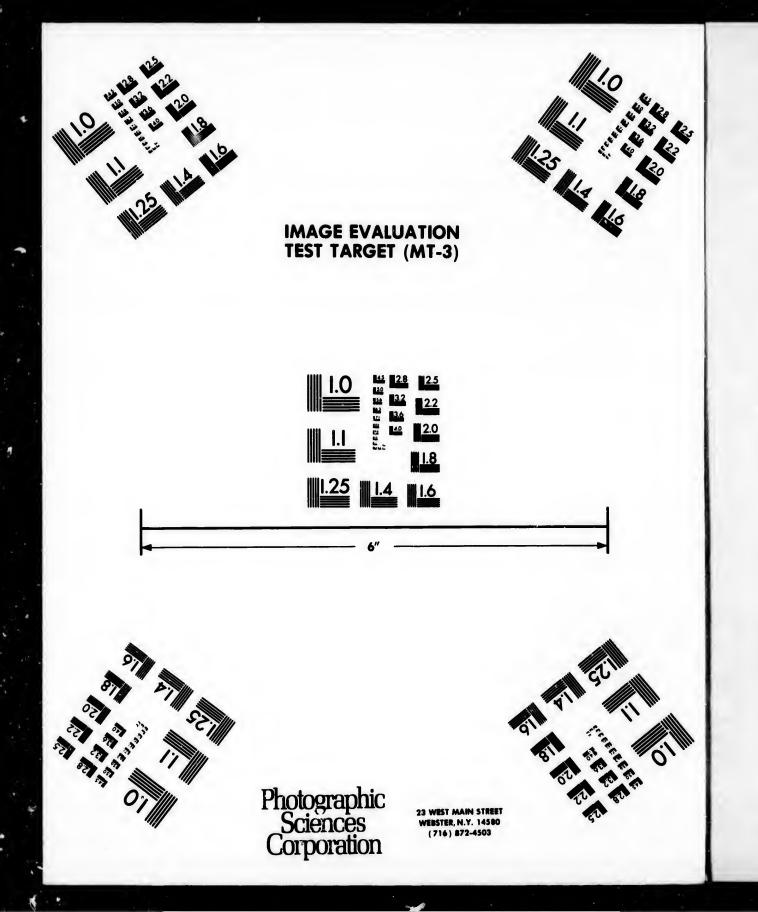
bombardment. A doze. shells were seen aloft at once; the air was rent with missiles, balls, bombs, and rockets crossing each other; the rattle and roll of musketry and great guns was replied to by the enemy; the smell of "villanous saltpetre" filled our nostrils; the wounds and death around roused the worst of passions in many breasts; the projectors of the missiles thirsted for each other's blood, and hurried on a crisis. The devil seemed to be abroad this day, and hell to have broken loose.

Since the beginning of the month we were losing at the rate of a regiment in ten days, and the French, from their greater number, a brigade in the same time.

The French had been in the habit of late of exploding small mines to facilitate their advance on the Russian right. The explosion of these, accompanied with strong jets of flame, and a burst of smoke into the air, was followed by crushing fire all along their lines, whilst our people continued a steady and incessant practice against the

N 2







180

Redan and right flank of the Malakoff in co-operation. Our musketry practice, at night particularly, must have resembled hornets about the Russian batteries, and behind them in the town; the flight of the Minié ball is so far, that no place could have been safe from the terrible torment of missiles of all kinds. The cheeks of the embrasures of the Russian batteries were torn and ragged, the gabions sticking out; the attempts of the enemy to repair them must have been attended with great loss of life.

The floating bridge across the harbour to the north side was observed to be much used now. At one time quantities of stores seemed to be carried across from the town; at another time furniture apparently; then great bundles of forage were brought to the town, possibly to assist in giving shelter against the streams of missiles; next, large bodies of the enemy would be seen to come across to the south side, to strengthen the garrison in resisting an expected assault on

the place; whilst signalling went on along the heights, and we anticipated another attack like that of the 16th August, as another attempt to raise the siege.

Our artillery practice seemed perfect. Every ball and bomb appeared to tell exactly where they were intended. The British had now in operation

34 13-inch mortars,
27 10-inch ditto,
16 8-inch ditto,
20 5¹/₂-inch cohorns,

Total 97 mortars and two Lancaster's.

61 32-pounders,
37 8-inch guns,
7 10-inch guns,
6 68-pounders,
3 9-pounders,

Total 114 guns.

The hammering from such a forge may

off in e, at nbled and ht of could ent of of the were out; them ; loss

rbour much stores town; then ht to helter large come en the ult on

well be fancied to have been terrible on the doomed city and its defences, besides the free use of the munitions of war from the French batteries. The expenditure of musket ammunition was so great, that it was understood to have been 150,000 rounds by the British alone each night, at the last bombardment. The Russians seemed fond of vertical fire, and sent showers of iron on our advanced works.

About this Our losses were heavy. time, Captain Pechell, 77th, Captain Anderson, Assistant Engineer, Captain Snow, R.A., and Captain Buckley, Scots Fusilier Guards, were killed; Captain Verschoyle, Grenadier Guards; Lieutenant Chatfield, 49th, and Lieutenant Phillips, 56th, were wounded; and about one hundred noncommissioned officers and men were killed and wounded daily, including the losses of the Naval Brigade, who were working hard with their large ordnance near the General's hut in the Left attack. There we could not well push our advances farther;

183

n the free the muswas unds the emed rs of

this Annow, silier oyle, field, were nonilled s of nard enewe aer; with the fifth parallel we had got to the edge of the rocky tongue of land overlooking the Admiralty creek, flanking, as it were, the Garden batteries of the Russians. To descend to the Woronzoff Road with a sap, and climb again towards the Barrack batteries, was possible, but the labour would have been great, and the loss of life heavy. The Right attack had got also to " the length of its tether," and had come to ground 250 yards from the Great Redan, which was hard as a paved street, and crossed by the fire of scores of Russian cannon.

The French had pushed their zig-zags from their five parallels, between the Mamelon and Malakoff, working through soft and favourable ground (this was their good fortune), to within twenty yards of the edge of the ditch of the Malakoff, though harassed not only by direct fire from the Malakoff and the curtains about it, but also flanked and raked from the south side of the harbour (this was their misfor-

tune), but they persevered nobly. They were not far off the Little Redan, east of the Malakoff, say one hundred yards; on the left they had got within a few yards of the counterscarp of the Flagstaff battery, and about a hundred yards from the ditch of the Bastion central. Such was the state of the approaches to the Russian works on the evening of the 7th September, when also a considerable force of Sardinians was marched to the French Left attack to assist there. On the French right, at least 30,000 men were collected about the Mamelon, and towards the Malakoff.

A Council of War was held on the 7th at the British head-quarters; Generals Pelissier and Della Marmora were there. The crisis had evidently come, and any doubts about it were set at rest by an order to clear the hospitals of patients who could be got to the rear, and to make ready for a large number of expected wounded.

The morning of the eventful 8th of

They ast of s; on yards batn the was ussian otem-Sar-Left cench ected Ma-

7th Pelis-The oubts r to ould for

of

a bright sun, and there were clouds indicating rain, but none fell till the afternoon, and then slightly. A strong wind, bringing with it a sharp dust, blew towards us from Sevastopol. The weather was uncomfortable, but few thought of it, as expectation was raised to the utmost to watch what was going to happen at this stage of the great drama of the war. Dragoons—heavies, hussars, and lancers —rode to the front from their camp at Kadekoi, under Colonel Hodge, and were

September was clear and cold. There was

Kadekoi, under Colonel Hodge, and were distributed as a chain of videttes, to prevent stragglers coming into our trenches, or crowds of spectators about Cathcart's Hill; however, there were many anxious gazers in oriental guise, and camp followers, on various knolls around. The Highlanders were marched up from Kamara, under Brigadier-General Cameron, and were in reserve at the Right attack. The Guards were posted in the Woronzoff Road. Part of the first division held the

trenches of the Left attack, and the second and light divisions were marched into the trenches of the Right attack opposite the Great Redan.

Our third division was directed to move to the front by regiments, and muster behind the heights, so as to be ready to cooperate when our services should be required. I was riding towards the rendezvous across the level ground in front of our huts, at the head of the regiment, which was in good fighting order, when Major Dwyer galloped up from the rear, and said that General Pelissier and staff were approaching us from the left. He appeared with a numerous staff and escort, and one man displaying a large tricolour flag, apparently to hoist on the Malakoff, if it should fall, which, from the bearing of the General, he seemed to have little doubt of. I carried arms to the old warrior, and he passed on, but was immediately after stopped by a British sentry, and directed to make a detour more to the rear, which the Com-

ne sed into posite

move r be-0 COe rezvous our which Major said e apeared one , apif it f the t of. d he pped make Commander-in-chief immediately did, though, doubtless, not without some maledictions on the part of his suite.

General Eyre massed his division and piled arms, and then rode off to the second parallel, Left attack, to which we saw Sir James Simpson, Sir Richard Airey, and Colonel Packenham proceeding. Soon after this, we observed a figure carried to the front on a stretcher by sappers; they were preceded by two mounted officers. We supposed it was the funeral of a sapper, though it seemed to be a strange time for it; but it was the gallant and indefatigable Sir Harry Jones, the commanding Royal Engineer, who, though suffering much from illness, and unable to ride, had himself taken from his bed to be present at the assault. By and bye more stretchers, with wounded men of the Naval Brigade, were carried from the front, and then another stretcher was brought past us; this bore Major Chapman, 20th Regiment, Assistant Engineer, an old acquaintance, who

had now, after many escapes and much trench duty, got a wound in the knee, from which he sank and died.

The cannonading went on briskly in the morning, and died away towards noon, to deceive the Russians, who usually rested themselves at that time. At Seringapatam, in the East, long ago, the same manœuvre had been practised, and successfully. After twelve o'clock, Major Robertson, A.D.C., rode up, and said—"General Eyre sends to say that the Malakoff has been assaulted and carried, and the British have entered the Redan;" also that we were to move more in advance; we did so with alacrity, and halted in full view, and within range of the Russian works.

Our attention was directed to the Redan. To our surprise we saw our batteries throwing shells into it, scaling ladders lying on the exterior slope of the parapet, and dead bodies all about it; something unaccountable had happened. Presently, round shot came from the Redan, directed

much knee,

in the on, to rested oatam, œuvre After .D.C., sends a ashave ere to with vithin

edan. teries dders apet, ching ently, ected at us. The first came dashing towards us right in the teeth of the division, knocking up the dust and stones, dispersing a group of lookers-on; then the word was "Look out on the right !" and my grey charger was nearly knocked off his legs by a ball which threw the dust up in the faces of the grenadiers. There had evidently been a desperate struggle at the Redan, and our people had failed to hold it, but we doubted not that another bold effort would be made, and, though ordered to move a little to the rear, the whole afternoon we were expecting the order to cross the Valley of Death and the Woronzoff Road, and try the Redan with the third division. Some one suggested this to our Commander-inchief, but he said, "They had better stand fast," it was not the proper time. Again, if we had attacked in the dark, after midnight, as was also suggested, there might have been considerable crowding and confusion at the ditch; of course, great

190

slaughter, wounds, and death, and horrors in plenty; many were quite willing to risk all this, but after four in the morning was evidently the best time to assault it again. I sent to the huts to get up some tea, biscuit, &c., for the men. The wind continued cold and bitter. Some got up fires, and after dark the order came that we were to go back to our camp, and be ready to turn out at a moment's notice.

It was understood that for some weeks past 10,000 men of the Russian reserves came at night to the Malakoff to strengthen the force there, and, if all was quiet, they returned over the bridge of the Admiralty Creek at half past eleven A.M. The same arrangement took place on the 8th September. At this hour also, the old General commanding in the Malakoff, coming out of his subterranean bomb-proof chamber, under the ruins of the Malakoff tower, and looking round, said to some of his officers, "I don't think they will attack us to-day,

\$

orrors to risk g was again. ne tea, d confires. at we nd be tice. weeks scrves igthen , they niralty same Sepeneral g out mber. , and ficers, o-day,

but be prepared for to-morrow;" and so all went into their holes again to dinner, when suddenly they were surprised by the apparition of Zouaves and Voltigeurs on the parapets, running along them and jumping down among the guns, with their numerous traverses and well-sheltered interior works.

At noon the French had suddenly issued from their advanced sap carrying a wooden roller on uprights, planted it at the edge of the narrow ditch of the Malakoff, run over it five 30 feet ladders to which planks were fastened, stuck them into the earthen slopes of the parapet opposite, and rapidly crossed and ascended-slanting-the high parapet. They also, as a French soldier told me, got in more to the right, by descending into the ditch and scrambling up the opposite scarp and slope of the parapet. It was quite a surprise for the Russians, and well arranged. A few shots were fired, the garrison retreating with a scattered fire out of the Malakoff, which, very well enclosed all

round, was occupied by large numbers of its nimble assailants. The blue St. Andrew's cross on its white ground was hauled down, and the tricolour we had seen carried to the front, a short time before, was run up on the flag-staff: a very proud moment for France.

By this time the Russian reserves before mentioned were moving towards the bridge over the Admiralty Creek, and, observing some commotion about the Malakoff, they tried to go back and assist there; a British officer prevented them, and materially assisted in enabling the French to hold the Mala-Major H. F. Strange, R.A., was in koff. command of the batteries in the Quarries: and, after the French columns had attacked the Malakoff, and were trying to establish themselves in it, he perceived masses of the enemy pushing forward to repulse them through some streets of the Karabelnaia suburbs, which were enfiladed by only two of the guns of No. 17 Battery, where he was commanding. Promptly cutting away with

rs of its ndrew's down, l to the on the France. before bridge serving ff, they British assisted e Malawas in uarries; attacked stablish of the them aia subtwo of he was y with

his artillerymen the left faces of the five other embrasures, he brought the guns to bear in the same direction as the other two, though it threw them cff their platforms, and was enabled to direct a crushing fire of round shot and shrapnell on the Russian reserves coming up in support.

The Russians came on to the open ground, but the shot and shell told on them fearfully, and arms and legs flew into the air; they retired, but, again attempting to run this terrible gauntlet, they were driven back a second time. The energetic service performed by Major (now Lieutenant-Colonel) Strange, C.B., at a critical moment, was most valuable.* The Russians, giving up the Malakoff, ran towards the Redan, filling the wide space behind the breastwork which crossed it. Thus the enemy at the Redan became overpowering, and this accounts for what now ensued.

As soon as the change of flags was observed on the Malakoff, four signal

* Though hitherto not generally known.

VOL. II.

rockets went up from Chapman's battery, for the British to attack the Redan. This was considered necessary as a diversion, to assist in securing the French in possession of the Malakoff, and to draw off a large portion of the enemy to other quarters. Yet it might have been delayed till the guns of the captured Malakoff could be brought to bear on the rear of the Redan, which it commanded. In the mean time, however, the assault was to be made under the great disadvantage of the 250 yards of hard open space, crossed with the fire of round shot, grape, and rifle balls, to be traversed from the fifth parallel before reaching the ditch of the Redan.

The previous evening the scaling ladders had been placed behind the gabions of the imperfectly finished sixth parallel, which extended a short way in front of, and to the right of the fifth parallel, so that, as the troops issued from the fifth parallel, they could pick up the ladders and go on with them without loss of time.

195

This ion, to ssion of ge por-. Yet guns of ght to it comrer, the t disadn space, grape, he fifth of the

ladders of the ich exto the as the , they on with

General Codrington, all animation and life, and General Markham. feeble from illness, but with an unquailed spirit, were in the advanced parallels, directing. It should be remembered that General Codrington, always on the alert, had first discovered the enemy at Inkerman when going his rounds before it was light, on that bloody morning. The covering party of 200 men, Buffs and riflemen, were under Captain John Lewis (my former adjutant in the transport 'Saldanha,' and whom I well knew to be an excellent officer), and Captain Hammond, who bore the admirable character of a Christian soldier. Captain Maude, Buffs, and Major Welsford, 97th, carried the ladders The rest of the stormers with 320 men. consisted of parties of the Buffs, 1st, 19th, 23rd, 30th, 41st, 47th, 49th, 55th, 62nd, 77th, 88th, 90th, and 97th regiments, with a party of sappers and miners, to make a lodgment, under my lamented friend, Ranken, R.E. The whole were under Brigadier General Wyndham, who physically and men-

tally was well calculated to hold a post of such honour and danger.

Eager to engage and enter the mound of dull red earth before them, with its short flag-staff - the Great Redan - which had devoured for months such tons of shot and shell, and from whose flanks had issued such deadly missiles, the moment signal was made that the Malakoff the had fallen, our people, jumping over the parapet of the fifth parallel, rushed to the head of the single sap before them, amidst showers of shot and rifle-balls from the Garden batteries and flanks of the Redan. Stopping for a moment for breath, and to take up the ladders, they moved on again over the open ground, raked and crossed with a murderous storm of iron and lead, dust and smoke blowing in their faces-(numbers of officers and men fell before they passed through the abattis of trees broken with shot)-and reached, at the salient angle, the edge of the ditch, into which the ladders, fifteen feet long, were lowered,

r

ť

ť

le

F

post of

und of short h had f shot s had oment alakoff er the to the amidst m the Redan. and to again crossed l lead, acesre they broken salient which wered, and found rather short, but the men scrambling down to the bottom of the ditch, some of the ladders were transferred to the other side, and were then eagerly mounted. The work was entered over the crest of the parapet, and through the embrasures, the Russians firing from the interior, and retiring, as our men showed themselves, to the shelter of heavy traverses between the guns inside, and of the breastwork which ran across the Redan some distance from the salient. Our people charged down into the interior, but so many were killed and wounded at first, that there were not sufficient left to reach with effect the breastwork.

Our men got as far as the fifth traverse on the left, and parties held the rear traverses, firing at the Russians, and from the crest of the parapet. The force of the Russians behind the breastwork was constantly increasing when ours was melting away. The Brigadier sent for supports to General Codrington; they were sent, but from the murderous fire to which they were

198

exposed as they crossed the open space, they were mere driblets by the time they reached the Redan. If a great wave of assailants could have been sent in entire, there might have been a different result, but poor humanity was annihilated under an intense cross-fire. Our people did what they could, and acted as a powerful diversion, and laid down their lives in their country's service, whilst the French were establishing themselves in the Malakoff.

n

th

p fi

S

fi

n

0

From the nature of the Redan, with its narrow point, where, beside the flagstaff, was a platform, on which our people, as they came over the crest of the parapet, were crowded and exposed, from the traverses between the guns taking up the area, and also an inner parapet to save the Russian gunners from the effects of shells bursting in the interior of the work, it was impossible to get our men collected in sufficient numbers to make a rush at and over the breastwork which commanded the interior of the Redan. Many attempts were made

space, they ve of entire. result. under what divertheir were th its gstaff, le, as were verses , and ussian ng in mposficient r the terior made

by the Brigadier and other officers to get up a force for a charge, first on one side, then on the other, but the officers turned out to be destroyed, and the men fell beside them. This went on for nearly two hours; human nature could hardly do much more.

All this while the sappers, under Lieutenant Ranken, R.E., were hard at work in the ditch of the Redan. After assisting to plant the ladders, they pulled down gabions from the parapet of the work, filled them with stones and earth, and made on both sides of the salient, as well as the flanking fire up the ditch allowed them, cover for the men crossing the ditch, also an easy descent into the ditch, and a ramp to ascend the face of the parapet, without ladders being required Captain Montague, R.E., had first at all. asked for and obtained 100 men as a working party, and then 200 more, in case a lodgment had been made within the Russian works.

Officers and men were now observed to stagger out of the Redan, and try to get to

the rear, severely wounded; they stooped, they fell, and rose no more. Colonels Unett. Emans, and Handcock, were carried to the rear mortally wounded; the wife of the latter was anxiously watching from the right piquethouse. Lieut. and Adjutant Dyneley, of the 23rd, who had acquired the character of a good and zealous officer, struck through the body, moved to one of the Woronzoff caves, where he was found in a dying The boy-Captain Lockhart, 41st, state. only a few years a subaltern, who had come with me from Malta, a fine little fellow, and no doubt much beloved at home, was shot through the head. Young Goodrich, 90th, had a narrow escape. He had taken out his revolver to use it as he advanced to the Redan, but replaced it in his belt; three balls struck it and broke it, but did not enter his body; his sword was destroyed in his hand, and he received a ball from above through his shoulder and out at his back, from which he recovered. Colonel Lysons, 23rd, had a

ball in his thigh outside the Redan, but with the help of a bandage, he managed to get to the rear painfully, and witnessing many casualties in his fine regiment.

The ammunition of the men was nearly expended. General Wyndham's messengers for reinforcements in formation had been knocked over; he saw the emergency of the case, and determined to go himself to bring them up. Telling an officer in the Redan why he went, he passed through a storm of shot on his way to the fifth parellel, and found General Codrington at his post.

"I want more men immediately and formed up," said the Brigadier.

"Take the Royals," said General Codrington, "they are the nearest;" but at this instant a change for the worse appeared at the Redan. The men had clung to it inside and outside for a long time, though many of them believed it to mined. The Russians, in overpowering

poped, Unett, to the latter viquetof the of a rh the onzoff dying 41st, had little ed at Young He as he it in broke sword e rehis which had a

masses behind the breastwork, had got field-pieces through it to play on the interior of the salient; then advancing along the interior parapet, they were met by our men in diminished numbers : mortal hand-to-hand conflicts ensued, and bodies were afterwards found mutually thrust through, or clasped in а death struggle; but the great torrent of Russians prevailed, and our men were driven through the embrasures and into the ditch, where they were fired on from above, and shot pitched on them. Some, like "Redan Massey," lay there unable to rise; others scrambled out and regained the fifth parallel. from which heavy firing opened on the Redan, which cleared the exterior of the Russians.

Thus had the Great Redan been assaulted and carried, and held for two hours; and though it was mortifying that it was not held longer, it was so ordered by Divine Providence; and probably if our people had retained it in force during the night, they

would have all been in the air before the morning. We know there were wires laid to blow up the magazine in the Malakoff, which were only discovered by the French picking up earth to throw on the burning gabions used to smoke out some of the enemy who fired from the lower part of the tower, and refused at first to surrender.

Our people did what lay in their power, and are not less thought of or esteemed by their comrades than the repulsed assailants of the breach at Badajoz, covered with harrows and crows'-feet, and bristling at the top with sword blades. The slaughter at both places was great; a great sacrifice was required, and it was given. It was never intended that we should have invariable success, we might become insolent when we are enjoined humility; and balancing our successes afloat and ashore in this war against our reverses, we have much reason to be thankful for what we have been permitted to achieve. This is my view of

got the cing met pers ; and ually leath sians ough here short edan ners allel. the the

ilted and not vine had they

the matter, and I hope I am not singular in these opinions.

Let us see what the French and Sardinians were doing on the left, towards the Central bastion and Bastion du mat, possession of the latter being the great object of their ambition, and towards which miles of trenches were directed. They issued gallantly from their lines, made desperate efforts against the enemy's works, but were beaten back, and their dead formed two great piles at both these places. Again, at the Little Redan, they made bold attempts on it, and on the adjacent curtains. On both sides the combatants fought without cover, the Russians exposing themselves on their parapets, and the French in the ditch and on the crest of the glacis, firing away, and falling rapidly. A battery of field artillery was run down through the French lines, levelled in places, and blocked temporarily with gabions to let the guns pass, and play on the Russians, but it was obliged to retire with heavy loss of men and horses. The rattle of

ar in

ırdithe SSCSt of es of galforts aten oiles ittle and ides the araon fallwas lled vith the hith of

the musketry was incessant and distressing to the ear; clouds of smoke rose and hung over the scene of blood and death. The dead at the Little Redan on both sides lay in rows, and after a time the French gave up further attempts in that quarter, and, like the unsuccessful assailants at the other assaults, are sympathised with and honoured for their bravery.

It was fully intended, as I said, to renew the attack on the Great Redan; the third division made sure that the honour of this would be theirs, as the division was strong, and was kept in good fighting order. The Guards and Highlanders and the fourth division, no doubt, expected to have shared in the enterprise; but there was a valuable body of men who might have been also employed with advantage at the assault on the Redan. Unlike some of the young soldiers who had lately joined to make up the number of those who had perished from the exposure and hardships of the previous winter, and who had not come to their strength, the

206

Royal Marines of the fleet, numbering 1000 or 1200 men, all of them stout fellows, most of them five or six years in the service, lusty and full of fight, would no doubt have given a good account of themselves, and rendered valuable aid at the storm. Perhaps, however, those who had picked and dug and fought so long in the bloody trenches might have been jealous at new hands sharing with them the honour and perils of the assault.

Besides the French and English naval brigades in the trenches, the fleet was not idle on the 8th September; and though the large vessels could not anchor in safety from the violence of the wind outside the bays, the gun and mortar boats, from Strelitza Bay, kept up a heavy fire towards the works about the Quarantine.

In the afternoon the wounded began to appear in camp, in twos and threes, walking slowly along; others were carried on stretchers, groaning with pain and asking for water; next the mules with their loads

1000 most lusty have , and rhaps, d dug enches sharof the

al briot idle e large m the s, the Bay, works

an to walked on sking loads uneasily swinging on each side; and lastly the ambulance waggons, full and dropping gore on the dusty steppe as they proceeded to the hospitals. Stretchers, mules, and waggons, as they discharged their loads, returned for more. When we regained our hut in the dark, the sounds of suffering were distressing all round us, from the general hospital huts. Balls were being cut out, and amputations performed, with all the accompanying anguish. About a score of men died beside us in the night, and were laid out in their blankets at the dead tent in the morning.

In the light division there were 88 officers and 1,058 men killed and wounded. In the second and other divisions, 158 officers and 2,026 men killed and wounded on the 8th September. The Sardinians lost 40 men; the French are said to have suffered to the extent of 9,000, the Russians 11,000, on this occasion, but 20,000 more within the last few days, under the

208

"infernal" allied fire, which gave them no rest or respite. Their officers lay thick about the Little Redan, having boldly exposed themselves to encourage their men.

I had not long lain down in my clothes, for an early turn out, before a violent explosion in the front shook the ground, followed by others, whilst a glare of light was over Sebastopol. I thought that the Russians were endeavouring to retake the Malakoff, and I expected every moment the summons for the Redan. Those nearest to it in the trenches observing no movement in it for some time in the night, Corporal John Ross, R.E., crept up to the ditch and entered the work. This was reported to Sir Colin Campbell, who was lying in wait to assist with his usual energy at the expected storm. He called for volunteers to go up and examine the Redan. Men of the 93rd Highlanders immediately came forward, got into the ditch,

iem no y thick boldly their

clothes. nt exround, light at the ke the oment nearg no n the pt up This , who usual called e the s imditch,

slippery with blood and choked with dead and wounded, climbed into the work, and heard sounds of distress about them from wounded men; but the defenders were gone. Our troops took possession, and two British flags were hoisted on the Redan.

It appears that the previous evening, the Russians having collected combustibles to destroy the town as much as possible, set fire to them, and blowing up their magazines, and keeping up for some time a musketry fire from their works, began to move across their long bridge in the There must have been considerable dark. pressure at the south end of the bridge, for a battery of field artillery, men and horses, were hurried beneath the water near the dock. At half-past 6, A.M. on the 9th of September, except some stragglers in the town, the main body of the Russians had passed over, and were seen on the north side as if undecided in their future move-

VOL. II.

P

ments, like sheep without a shepherd. The ships were scuttled and sunk; the long bridge was disjointed, and floated over to the north side. Steamers covered this movement, and towed also barges across. The evacuation was very well managed, and Gortschakoff deserves great praise for it. Zouaves and British sailors were soon in the town, though the French continued to fire steadily into it, to hasten, probably, the retreat of the last Russians; and spoil was carried into the camps, in the shape of Russian helmets and uniforms, pictures of saints, priests' vestments, chairs, looking-glasses, &c. The explosion of the magazines continued, and canopies of black and grey smoke rose over the ruined city, whose fall would occasion such gratification in the countries of the allies.

"But mingling with the shouts of joy victorious, Come wafted o'er the tones of grief and woe

From stricken hearts, who mourn the battle glorious, Whose hand has laid the loved and cherished low.

But falter not! no glorious end was ever

Gained but by strife and suffering, and tears, And those who fell in this great cause shall ever Be crowned with honour by yet unborn years."

I went to the front to see Sevastopol in flames, and met a sailor with a Russian axe in his hand; he said to some of our men, brandishing his weapon,

"I would not sell that for a sovereign; I killed a Rooshian with it, and here is his blood on it yet. I goes into the Redan with Charlie, my mate; I looks about, and I says, 'Charlie, what's that?'

"'It's a man's head,' said he, 'coming out of the ground.'

"'It's a bloody Rooshian,' says I, 'and I've got no cutlash !'

"So I looks about, and I found this here axe, and goes up and hit it a clip and kills him."

As we knew, the Russians sometimes "potted" our men after a fight, when they had a chance, and doubtless this was in the

P 2

I. The e long over d this across. naged, praise s were French hasten, ssians; in the iforms, chairs, of the black d city, ication

bus.

w.

212

mind of the sailor when he slew the Russian coming out of the casemate. The British sailor in the East, who fought a Frenchman for some time, and at last knocked him over, and then taking his foe on his back, carried him to the doctor, and throwing him down to have his wounds dressed, cried, "There, ye beggar, that's more than you would have done for me !" is, we believe, a type of the usual manner of ending a fight with our gallant tars.

In the afternoon of Sunday, the 9th September, I was sent in command of the trench guards, Left attack, now reduced to 600 men. It was a strange thing now to be able to walk about across the open ground between the parallels, to notice the furrows of the shot so thick, and the craters made by the bursting shells; also the heaps of rifle-balls, with which the ground seemed sown as if with leaden seed. We had no need now to keep to the bottom of the trench, to watch for the

213

Russian British nchman m over, carried n down There, would type of ith our

he 9th of the reduced ng now e open notice and the s; also ch the leaden o to the or the descending bomb and hear the stinging Minié at one's ear.

It was understood that our engineers had found, after a fight, a Russian plan of the fortifications of Sevastopol, from which it appeared that there had been an intention to construct permanent works all round it, and that Totleben carried out in earth what was originally intended to be in stone; and admirably had it proved the great value of earthworks for attacks such as the allies made. They can be altered and augmented as occasion requires, and the enemy cannot attack according to the plan, which may be changed at any time.

At first, according to the testimony of Captain Hodasewitch, a Polish deserter, the batteries were of earth loosely thrown up by the shovel (a rude implement with a long and often crooked handle), and the embrasures plastered with moistened clay; they thus looked sharp and well at a distance. Next they were faced with wicker-work, then

they were improved with fascines laid in the embrasures, and, lastly, gabions were used. What changes or repairs were required were, of course, made during the night. The inexhaustible arsenal supplied new guns, or replaced disabled ones. All this is part of the Fergusson theory of fortification, earthworks and plenty of guns.

At the Malakoff, Redan, &c., it was astonishing the quantities of fascines, sandbags, and gabions employed with masses of earth; again, the casemates containing the garrison and gunners, were deep holes under these masses, roofed with ship's spars, and loaded with eight or ten feet of earth. It was not easy, I dare say, to get the enemy out of such secure burrows without the officers exposing themselves freely, which I make no doubt they did.

Though our losses had been terrible-

"The path of glory leads but to the grave"---

laid in is were vere reng the supplied s. All ory of guns. it was , sandmasses taining p holes ship's en feet e say. secure themot they

(most painful was it to think of the effects of the news on the relatives and friends of the sufferers)—yet the view of the burning city, now in possession of the allies, should have caused deep feelings of gratitude to Divine Providence, that the consummation so long desired had at last come, and that Sevastopol had fallen and become "a monument of the noble fortitude of the troops who had brought about this conclusion."

Gortschakoff very cunningly cast dust in the eyes of Europe by saying, "It is true that I evacuated the south side, but I hold north Sevastopol."

He created north Sevastopol for the occasion; there is no town there, no churches, streets, shops; forts and batteries there are, but it was soon found that their possession, by the enemy, was of little consequence, and if we continued to hold the south side, with its barracks, stores, and munitions of war, a stunning blow

had been inflicted upon the Russians, destroying her *prestige* in the East, and rendering the conclusion of Peace, at no very distant day, almost certain. ussians, t, and at no

CHAPTER VII.

The Great Redan after the Assault—Danger from Magazines in Sevastopol—The Streets—The Creek Battery— The booty in the City—Siory connected with Kazarski's Monument—The great Hospital and its horrors—The Queen's Message—Explore about Sevastopol—Anecdote of a French Drummer—Burning of the Steam Ships—Dangerous ground—United States Commissioners—Prospects for the Winter—Road Making— Turbaned Workmen—The Docks are mined—Drilling— Anecdote of a Scotch Captain—The Rats—Cavalry Review—Affairs at Eupatoria—Kertch—The Naval Brigade broken up—Expedition to Kilburn—Reviews of the Sardinian Army and the British Artillery—Sir James Simpson's leaves and Sir William Codrington becomes Commander-in-Chief.

"WHAT do you think of this now?" I

said to an officer whom I found, like myself, examining the Redan after the slaughtering work of the assault, and whom I had well known to have been, for some months past, quite desponding about our ultimate success, " Do you believe that Sevastopol is taken now?"

"Yes, it is," he replied, " but I did not expect it."

"Perhaps not," I said, "though it could not be doubted after the pressure that was brought against it, but the Russians held out well certainly."

What we saw at the Redan at this time was painfully interesting, most of the dead, both British and Russian had been laid in the ditch, and the earth thrown over them from the parapet, however, not sufficiently thick, as yet, to prevent the sense of smell betraying what was beneath; some Russians terribly mutilated and lying dead on stretchers, as if the time was too pressing to allow of their removal, were still unburied in rear of the parapets, and there was an

myself, htering ad well as past, success, s taken

did not

it could nat was neld out

is time dead, laid in them iciently f smell ussians stretng to buried vas an odour of blood, and marks of a desperate struggle everywhere. Guns displaced from their embrazures, fascines torn with shot, broken gabions, powder boxes strewed about, piles of balls of different sizes. In the deep casemates or chambers in which the defenders of the Redan had lived, there were furniture, clothes, bread, papers in confusion. Some of the scaling ladders had been carried into the works, and one broken one lay on the face of the salient angle, where still were scattered many of the forage caps of our poor fellows who were commencing to moul-On the crest of the parapet der below. waved two British flags.

> "Dies iræ, dies illa Luce splendens et flavilla,"

was involuntarily repeated as we moved behind the massive Russian works, and saw the great excavations made by the exploded magazines, and all the dismounted guns, the earth honeycombed with shell holes; whilst

below, on the other side of the Admiralty Creek was Sevastopol burning and sending up vast pillars of smoke from several points at once. Then a magazine would blow up in some unsuspected quarter with a sudden burst of black smoke, and stones hurled into the air, whose descent was probably accompanied with wounds and death to some of the plunderers of the abandoned dwellings.

It was understood that men had been left by the Russians to blow up magazines secretly after the retreat of the army to the north side; at all events when I entered Sevastopol, and passed along the streets strewed with broken furniture with the walls and roofs of the houses on each side shattered with balls and shells, I saw Russians in their long great coats, and looking as if their last hour was come, dragged along by French soldiers, perhaps to an officer, to enquire if sentence of death should not be summarily executed on them for being found lurking about, as if for mischief.

Certainly one required to look about,

dmiralty sending l points low up sudden led into accomsome of ings. een left secrete north astopol, ed with roofs of th balls g great ur was rs, perence of ted on s if for

about,

whilst viewing the fallen city, for a shell coming from the other side plump into a group at any open spot, or for a ball dashing along the streets exposed to be raked from Fort Catherine, and then the contents of a magazine going up with a mighty roar close at hand, and overturning and shattering everything round it.

It was my last day of the General's hut in the trenches, the 9th of September, when I was directed to send off 110 men of the trench guards to occupy one of the most important Russian batteries below the Left attack, viz. the Creek Battery at the entrance of the town, and quite a study in itself with its thick and lofty parapets, platforms for musketry fire, heavy ships' guns covered with excellent mantelets of rope, impenetrable, apparently, even to grape shot, and quantities of powder and piles of shot, musket ammunition and buck-shot all about.

Notwithstanding the vigilance of Major Douglas of the 14th regiment, an accident

occurred there. A foreign officer riding past threw the end of his cigar on some powder, an explosion took place, Major Douglas and others were thrown on their faces, and covered with earth, two of the men of the regiment were blown into the air, and one was killed.

It would, perhaps, have been injudicious on the part of the military authorities to have allowed British and French soldiers to go into Sevast pol together, and indiscriminately at first; struggles might have arisen for articles of plunder; our Dragoons were posted jutside the town so as to check plundering by our people as much as possible, and to cause those bringing out furniture, &c., to deposit them in a heap for the general benefit; some of our sailors did so, amidst much laughter, as they were dressed out in women's bonnets and gowns. Cannon and anchors were the really valuable articles, no one touched them of course, though some small brass pieces were, I believe, cleverly moved on board

ling past powder, glas and es, and of the and one

udicious to have go into ately at articles ed Jutring by to cause deposit some of nter, as bonnets ere the them pieces board

ship by means of a few stout hands and handspikes, and now ornament some private residences at home.

I was walking in Sevastopol, when a friendly Paymaster lent me his horse, and I rode over the broken streets, and beside the burning houses with more comfort than if I had been on foot. It was the entire wreck of a great city, every public building was more or less injured, a great many of the private houses completely so; the French soldiers were looking about actively every where, and some of them amusing themselves by ringing the great bell in front of the principal church.

It was arranged that the French should occupy Sevastopol from the Admiralty Creek west, and the British the Karabelnaia behind the Redan. Passports were at first required for French Sevastopol, but by degrees there was free passage everywhere.

When I was with the Russians during the Turkish war in former years, the gallant behaviour of a Russian Lieutenant of the navy,

whom I knew, was much talked of, his name was Kazarski, he commanded an 18-gun brig called the 'Mercury,' was out cruising with other ships towards the Bosphorus, and was nearly cut off by two Turkish line-ofbattle ships of 110 (the Capitan Pasha's ship) and 74-guns. Refusing to surrender to them when they ranged up near him, the officers agreed to blow up the 'Mercury' sooner than surrender, but Kazarski said. "Let us fight as long as we can first," and he trained two guns as stern chasers over the taffril, kept up a running fight for five hours, then disabling one of his big antagonists by a shot through her fore-yard, both hauled off, and he escaped.

Kazarski was immediately promoted, made an aide-de-camp of the Emperor, and decorated with the Cross of St. George; double pensions were allotted to the crew, and the 'Mercury' was directed to be always kept up in the Imperial navy. Thus Kazarski and his vessel became quite distinguished.

To my surprise, I now found one of the

principal objects of interest in Sevastopol was a monument erected to the memory of Kazarski, consisting of a massive base supporting a puppis, or the bronze prow of a ship, with this inscription below-

KAZARSKOMU, POTUMSVU V' PREMAYR 1834 GODA.

"To Kazarski, as an example to posterity, the year 1834."

He did not long enjoy his honours, for I now ascertained that he died at Nicholaef in 1833.

A group of mounted officers between Kazarski's monument on the Boulevard, and Fort Nicholas, was observed by the Russians, on the opposite side of the harbour, to be stationary for some time, when a shell plumped among them, caused a scattering not unaccompanied with wounds. A mar-VOL II. Q

is name 18-gun ruising us, and line-of-Pasha's rrender m, the [ercury' ki said. t," and ers over for five antagol, both

l, made decodouble nd the ept up ki and

of the

vellous escape was made by Major Bent, R.E., after all his perils for months in the trenches, a shell burst under his horse in turning a corner in Sevastopol, but providentially the Major was not injured by it.

The most appalling sight in Sevastopol, after the fall, was that of the great hospital inside the dock-yard wall, and in rear of the great Redan. There were several chambers there filled with dead and dying, to the number, it was said of 2000, an hundred unburied officers lay in one room. The horrors of this scene were not known at first, and many unfortunates, doubtless, perished for want of common sustenance, whilst the mortification arising from undressed wounds carried off many others. Men living and dead were lying on pallets and on the floors and under the beds in every conceivable attitude, denoting extreme suffering, some groaned deeply, and twisted about in their fearful agony; others merely glared with their wild eves. Blood soaked and stiffened in the

or Bent, as in the horse in providenit.

evastopol, t hospital ar of the chambers the numred unbue horrors first, and ished for the morunds carand dead floors and attitude, groaned r fearful their wild d in the clothes of these victims of the war, and the smell was fearful in these chambers of torture.

Messages were sent across the harbour for the Russians there to send help, and to attend to their wounded, and the dead were removed and buried as speedily as possible. Captain Vaughan of the 90th, a fine young man, wounded in the Redan, and who subsequently died, was found alive in the great Hospital, as were several British soldiers who had terrible experiences to relate.

By telegraph there came this memorable message, which was published as a General Order:

"The Queen has received with deep emotion, the welcome intelligence of the fall of Sevastopol; penetrated with profound gratitude to Almighty God who has vouchsafed this triumph to the allied army."

I now took the opportunity to explore all round Sevastopol, and the adjacent country, before any expedition was under-

taken to follow up the success of the 8th September. An interesting ride was round the walls to the ruins of the old Greek city of Cherson, near Quarantine Bay, where a couple of shots from Fort Constantine, tried to knock a friend and myself "off our perch." Then to that cemetery near the Quarantine, where a murderous fight took place between the French and Russians in April, and where the church was pierced with Russian shot and shell, and the marble tombs and their railings were shattered and destroyed.

Another ride was towards the upper bridge of the Tchernaya, and to Tchorgoun with its ancient tower, apparently a fortalice of the Geneose to guard the inhabitants of the village from marauders. In a ravine near a French camp, Lord Mark Kerr observed a grey headed French drummer practising on his noisy instrument by lumself, and his Lordship asked him what he was doing there.

"I am only beating the drung pour

he 8th round Greek , where tantine, f " off y near s fight ussians pierced marble red and

upper orgoun ortalice ants of ravine Kerr ummer y lumhat he

pour

m'amuser and I have been at this for 30 years !"

The Russian steamers had not been destroyed by the enemy in the same way they had disposed of their line of battle ships and frigates, but the turn of the steamers also came. They were kept as far out of the reach of our guns as possible, however at length being hulled, one night the torch was applied to them by the Russians, and they blazed up in succession, causing a mighty conflagration to light up the harbour and adjacent batteries, and in the morning the smoking and blackened hulls disappeared b. th the wave. Thus did the Russians destroy their whole Black Sea fleet, and prevent the possibility of a war craft being exhibited as a trophy in British or French waters.

In wandering about in front of the Creek Battery, three rows of *trous de loup* were observed; at the bottom of these wolf holes, boards were placed, about a yard long and three quarters of a yard wide, in these were fixed spikes of many points, then laths and grass put over the spikes to conceal them, but when the foot trod on this blind, the barbed ends of the spikes would have caught and torn it fearfully. In addition to the rows of trous de loup. there was a line of buried fougasses, or powder boxes with a glass tube at the top, as formerly described. A purveyor incautiously riding among them, his horse trod on a tube, the box exploded and blew off the horse's tail, to the great astonishment of both man and horse. On examining the place, sixteen other powder boxes were found buried, their position marked by pegs driven into the ground on each side of them.

Old friends unexpectedly appeared on the scene. Among the members of an American Military Commission, which our acute cousins had sent first to St. Petersburg, Moscow, &c., to collect information, and then into our camps, was Major Mordecai, of whom honourable mention has been

points, spikes t trod spikes arfully. e loup, ses, or he top, or inhorse d blew shment mining es were y pegs ide of

ed on of an ch our sburg, i, and rdecai, been made; he and his confrères received every civility from our military authorities, and they had some escapes from the shot of the Russians, among the ruins of Sevastopol. Another old acquaintance was Dr. Barry, a well known Inspector General of Hospitals, he came from the Ionian Isles, and desiring to see the Malakoff, I was piloting him thither, when shells were cracked at us in the open space north of the Mamelon, to hasten our progress there; horsemen were always sure to draw fire from the north side.

It became now evident that it was intended the troops should pass another winter in the Crimea, that the Russians still keeping the North side, the Mackenzie ridge, and many of the passes leading into the interior, it was desirable to watch the enemy and to wear them out without losing 10,000 men in forcing through the barriers before us. It was known that the Russians sustained great losses in bringing up supplies of men, provisions

and *matériel* of all kinds, from Russia proper into the Crimea, and it was understood that the chiefs of the allies contemplated expeditions to act, not in direct attacks, but, on the flanks and rear of the enemy, like the successful expedition to Kertch, and the brilliant operations in the sea of Azoff, during the last summer.

Road-making was now the work of the divisions on the Sevastopol plateau; a very useful and necessary employment, and importance of which the Romans, masters in the art of war, so well knew. But some of our youths had not bargained for this when they assumed the red coat, and no doubt a considerable number of the class of labourers had "taken the shilling" to get rid of the pick and spade; they found their mistake now.

The value of the railroad was most apparent, from Balaklava to the front, and it was now intended that the seven miles of very common road where such loss and misery had occurred before, should now

Russia underoplated as, but, y, like o, and Azoff,

of the a very nd imsters in some or this nd no e class g" to found

most t, and miles s and now also be made broad and hard and well drained. There was some slackness at first in carrying this into execution, 100 men only doing the work of 50, but this was soon corrected. Large bodies of officers and men would be marched down to the depôts of tools, then moved off to collect materials. The men were distributed along the line under the direction of Mr. Doyne, and officers of the Army Works Corps and Assistant Engineers. Brigadier Generals visited the work, one was frantic at finding a young officer asleep in a hole, and field officers remained all day in command of the parties; in the middle of the day an hour was allowed for dinner, but the officers were to keep the men in sight the whole time, and not to refresh themselves at Mrs. Seacole's store, the half-way house, and allow the spade and barrow men to steal off to public-houses in Kadekoi, &c. I was anxious to do a portion of the road, with the regiment, by task work, but this was not allowed.

234

PASSAGES IN

The French were said to make their roads more rapidly than we did, a party would go on to the line, grade or level it, and dig side ditches, another party would follow to lay stones in the foundation, then a third to spread gravel; but the British roads, in the end, were found much more lasting and held out well all the winter and ensuing spring; were well drained with side ditches, and culverts under the road to carry off the water from the ravines and gullies at right angles to them. The Sardinians, good and willing people at any business they were put to, were thought to waste time in finishing off their work too neatly.

The first day I went on the roads, I was amused to see the turbaned workmen near the cavalry camp, two carrying a basket of stones between them, at a snail's pace from a heap, or another sauntering along like a gentleman, with a stone raised in his left hand, and "blowing a cloud" from a long pipe in the other. The stick ke their a party or level ty would ion, then e British ch more e winter ned with the road vines and The . e at any ought to vork too

roads, I vorkmen rying a a snail's antering e raised cloud " he stick or the application of the foot behind was much required for this style of work.

The beautiful docks in Sevastopol, which, constructed at vast expense under the direction of the British Civil Engineer, Upton, had fitted out the fleet which destroyed the Turks at Sinope, being doomed to destruction, French and British engineers, with a large body of soldier workmen, were employed, under fire, to sink shafts and prepare mines to blow in the massive side walls, and make heaps of the foundations.

When our men were not working at the roads, &c., they were being drilled. The unusual number of 500 nearly raw recruits had joined the 14th Regiment since February, 1855; the best had been done with them that circumstances would admit of; and when not in the trenches their drilling had, of course, been attended to; but after the siege, the generals required drilling from the ele-

gant goose step and "sooplin" motions upwards to battalion movements, and the highest classes of light Infantry skirmishing, also the appointment of marksmen, or the best shots in the different companies, to move out suddenly on the flanks, and to cover the advance, or retreat of the column on the march. Then followed a great amount of ball firing for the spring campaign.

The divisions were inspected by their generals; a "taut hand" was looking at the fire-locks of a company, commanded by a Scotch captain.

"I hope you have oil for your arms?" said the general.

"Plenty of oil and rags, Sir," answered the captain.

"D—— it," cried the impatient chief, "I did not ask you about rags, have you oil?"

"Plenty of rags and oil, Sir," said the other.

The general prudently "shut up," as

notions and the hishing, or the hies, to and to of the owed a spring

y their looking manded

arms ?"

nswered

chief, u oil?" uid the

p,"as

the Scotchman was evidently determined not to abandon his rag.

In our huts, the rats became now intolerable, the want of food in Sevastopol drove them to where they could get it, and it was necessary to go to bed with a lantern burning at one's head, and a stick to make play among them when they became too familiar and insisted on sharing one's bed. To have our bread and cheese devoured was bad enough, but not half so unpleasant as finding a great hairy monster crawling up one's leg under the blanket.

The plague of fleas we had in summer, then that of flies, and lastly the rats, came "to cap the climax."

Previous tc the cavalry embarking at Balaklava to spend the winter near Constantinople, there was a review of 3,200 British Dragoons, and it was a marvellous fine sight, and one that never had been witnessed before or since, so many prime British *sabreurs* brought together. I had

belonged to cavalry regiments with blue jackets, but as I rode round the rear of the long line of heavies and lights, I was particularly struck with the effect of the red in increasing the apparent size of the wearers; and from the breadth of the back of the helmeted and bearskin men, it was evident why they rode through and through the vastly superior numbers of the enemy in the charges of the 25th October, 1854, under the intrepid Scarlett and other leaders, and on the very ground on which they now trotted and wheeled.

An expedition from Eupatoria was at one time contemplated to act on the rear of the Russians in the direction of Baghteserai. There were in September, 30,000 Turkish Infantry in an efficient state at Eupatoria, and with the addition of some British, French and Sardinian cavalry and infantry, no doubt a good account could have been given of the enemy near the place, but to make a

th blue che rear ights, I effect of ent size breadth d bearey rode superior arges of the inand on ey now

was at the rear tion of tember, efficient addition ardinian a good of the nake a movement S.E. of Eupatoria, the great difficulty was water; the steppes are scantily supplied with it in that direction, and so no movement, except reconnoissances and some skirmishing took place from Eupatoria after the Russians had vainly attempted, and with considerable loss, to carry it.

The Tchongar route by which the Russians brought supplies into the Crimea, West of the Genitché Strait, which led into the Putrid Sea, had been secretly examined by the enterprizing Captain Sherard Osborne, C.B. R.N., and the ever active and intelligent Captain Spratt in the 'Spitfire' had explored and surveyed towards Perekop on the west. There was no want of zeal in the public service ashore or afloat.

A cavalry affair came off near Kertch, a part of the 10th Hussars, out patroling, were set upon by a large body of Cossacks, they cut their way through

the enemy with considerable slaughter, but left some of their own number on the plain and in the hands of the Cossacks. The French had a brilliant affair near Eupatoria, a Russian detachment was surprised and 170 prisoners and six guns remained in the hands of our allies.

Our neighbours on the plateau of Sevastopol, the Naval Brigade, was now broken up, and we saw them leave with great regret; in fact, the left flank of the regiment looked exposed and bare without the bold and lively blue jackets, who had fought their guns so well, and worked so hard in the trenches from the 25th October, 1854, to the following September, besides suffering severely on "the Black Monday," the 18th of June. They lost out of 1400 men about 500 killed and wounded. Our band played them off to their ships, and they left few traces behind them, except the graves and

aughter, nber on of the brilliant detachorisoners ands of

teau of as now we with lank of nd bare jackets, ell, and om the ollowing rely on f June. ut 500 played left few

es and

headstones and boards of their messmates slumbering in the neatly arranged graveyard in "the sailors' ravine."

There were now rumours and indications of a secret expedition in some direction, we could not conjecture where, most probably it was Odessa. I thought it would be quite right to demolish the forts and batteries there, but I could not could be done without see how this destroying that commercial city also, and inflicting great loss and disaster on unoffending civilians, and on a large body of Foreign merchants. I had seen Odessa in its pride and beauty in former vears, and I now regretted the prospect of its destruction.

But it appeared that the expedition organized and (the which was now British portion of it) entrusted to Brigadier General, the Honourable A. Spencer, was intended merely to make a demonstration, and create a diversion towards Odessa, after which it was to attack the VOL. II.

R

242

forts at Kilburn* and Oczakoff at the mouth of the Dnieper and Bug, leading towards the naval station of Nicholaeff. consisted of 3,300 The British force infantry and artillery, and twenty-one dragoons, and embarked at Kameish in ships-of-war and transports, and twelve with a French co-operated force. The most remarkable objects in the French part of the expedition were three floating steam batteries covered with plates of iron, and painted of a livid or blueish grey colour.

The allied squadrons, with their accompanying gun-boats, made a formidable display as they sailed or steamed away from Kameish and Kazatch bays, and steered across the Black Sea to Odessa. They anchored there, and occasioned the greatest commotion for several days; troops poured into the city, and many people of substance left the place, with

* Or Kilboroun, from Achilles, King of Pontus, and "boroun" cape.

at the leading icholaeff. 3,300 enty-one neish in ets, and b. The French floating plates of blueish

accome display Kameish ross the od there, tion for rity, and ce, with

it'is, and

their valuables, to escape the threatened bombardment.

The approaches to Kilburn, on its spit of sand, being duly surveyed, the fleet weighed, stood along shore, and then crossed to the mouth of the Dnieper. Forcing the passage between Forts Oczakoff and Kilburn, they anchored in Cherson or Dnieper Bay. The troops then landed on the spit to cut off Kilburn from the mainland, whilst the ships went in and attacked the fort on the 17th of October. The troops sapped towards the fort, which made a desperate defence of several hours; but nothing could withstand the tremendous cannonade and the iron shower that was poured into Kilburn. The vessels delivering their broadsides, and shells searching out and destroying the interior of the fort, with many of its defenders, and rockets setting it on fire. The firing continued on both sides from the early morning to 2 P.M. The Russian balls hopped off the iron-sides of the floating batteries, merely

244

denting them. At length, a flag of truce was waved from a rampart, and the thunder ceased, 1,100 prisoners marched into the allied lines, whilst 200 were reported to have been killed in the work, and 400 wounded, with hardly any damage to the allies.

The second in command, a Pole, also the Artillery and Engineer commandants, were desirous of holding out longer; but the Governor, Kokonovitch, and the majority of the garrison, saw the absurdity of contending longer, against the terrible storm of metal, which was smashing their guns, gunners, and buildings in pieces, from the ships under the direction of Sir Edmund Lyons, and Sir Houston Stewart, and the French Admirals Bruat and Pelion, also from guns on the land side. The works of Kilburn were repaired; those of Oczakoff, opposite, had been destroyed and abandoned by the enemy. A French garrison was left for the winter in Kilburn, with English gun-boats tc command the spit of sand leading to it; and the ex-

of truce e thunder into the to have wounded, s. , also the uts, were but the ajority of ontending of metal, ners, and nder the and Sir Admirals on the were rehad been my. A vinter in bmmand the ex-

pedition, after reconnoitering the approaches to Cherson and Nickolaeff, returned to Kameish and Kazatch Bays.

This taking of Kilburn was the event of the month of October; it was a dashing and brilliant achievement, as it shut up the Russians for mischief from their arsenal at Nicholaeff, and occasioned extensive fortifications at Perekop, towards the north, and a garrison of 25,000 men being kept there in anticipation of an advance of the allies from Kilburn to attack the Crimean army.

I way present, after this, at an interesting review of the Sardinian army, under General Della Marmora, a fine-looking man in dark blue and silver, the favourite dress of the Sards. The Infantry were drawn up in three lines, and the Lancers and Artillery ... another. The Infantry wore, for service in the field, blueish grey great coats, chakos, like the British Infantry, and chakos with a brim all round, besides the round-topped Bersaglieri-plumed hat. The havresacks were of blue and white striped stuff, and were less

246

eonspicuous, and keep longer clean than the British white havresack, which should also be waterproof. The banners were green, with a shield and red cross in the white centre.

Sir James Simpson, the Commander-inchief, having requested to be relieved of his command, our new chief, Sir William Codrington, alert, intelligent, affable to every one, with great command of temper, and most zealous in the discharge of his duties, held a review of the British Artillery; and 74 guns, in first-rate order, with their gunners, horses and forage, marched past His Excellency. The rapid rise of two officers on the ground is worth recording. A year before, Sir William Codrington held a company in the Guards; he was now a General-officer, K.C.B., and Commander-in-chief; General Sir Richard Dacres, K.C.B., commanding the R. Artillery, was a captain three years before, merit and willing service had much to do with the rise of these two officers.

CHAPTER VIII.

Inventory of the Stores found in Sevastopol-Trophies-A Startling Calamity-Losses sustained by a Great Explosion-Sufferings of the French from Cold-Races-War with the Raki sellers-The Sanitary Commission-Extraordinary Escape of One of the Commissioners-Steeple-chases-Dinner at Sir William Codrington's-Cold Huts-The Guards' and Engineers' Messes-Amateur Theatricals-Discovery of Antient Buildings-A sudden move to the Marine Heights-Grand Review -The Russians disposed to make Peace-Violent Death of an esteemed friend-The white Flag at the Traktir Bridge-A Disaster on St. Patrick's Day-Peace-Remains on the Field of Inkerman-More Reviews and Athletic Games—Due respect shewn to the Dead— Visit to my old Prison-The Field of the Alma-Mangoup Kalé-Laspi-The South Coast-Leave the Crimea for Malta-Arrive in England.

THE Mixed Commission had been

an the also be with a der-inof his Codry one, most held a guns, horses ellency. ground Villiam uards ; B., and Richard tillery, rit and he rise

labouring hard to make an inventory, and to distribute the stores found in Sevastopol. They consisted of nearly 4,000 guns, besides shot, shell, cannister-cases, gunpowder, ball-cartridges, waggons, yawls, logs of lignum vita, nearly 600 anchors, chain cables, copper sheathing, ropes, pitch and tar. water-casks, spars, fir-wood, paint, boilers, large and small bells, coal, steam-engines, pumps, dredging-machines, statues, sphinxes, biscuit, flour, marble buck-wheat, salt meat, &c. Russian muskets and bayonets were appropriated as plunder-they were so easily carried off by soldiers and sailors. The shot and dead shells were collected from the works. and from the ravines, and shipped off in immense quantities; but what all the above realized to the respective Governments, no one knew.

Guns were allotted to the Sardinians and the Turks.

Considering the difference of pay between the French and British private

ntory, d in 4,000 cases, vawls. chors. pitch wood, coal, hines, flour, musd as d off and vorks. off in the overn-

s and

y berivate soldiers—1*d.* a day and 1*s.* clear (as an additional 6*d.* had been given to our people to make up for the wear and tear of clothes, &c.)—it was quite fair that both at Sevastopol and Kilburn, the French should have got the cream of the plunder of small articles, though there was a good deal of grumbling about this at the time.

It was natural that the officers were desirous of securing trophies. We got no gold or silver, and no prize-money, and the specimens of Russian arms—muskets, swords, lances, drums, &c.—which were picked up, or bought, would have fetched little or nothing if sold *pro bono publico*.

The road-making, the hutting, the collection and arrangement of stores for passing the winter had all gone on regularly and satisfactorily of late, the weather was also good, and the health of the men excellent, when suddenly a most startling calamity took place in our midst.

It was on the 15th of November, the

250

day after the anniversary of the disasters by storm and shipwreck the previous year in the Black Sea, that I happened to be drilling the battalion in front of our huts, when on our right there rose suddenly in the air, to a great height, a vast column of black and grey smoke, accompanied with intense flashes of fire, a loud and awfully grand sound, followed by the crackling of shells, and hissing of rockets, producing a combination of sights and sounds of the most soul-stirring character, and the immediate conviction that a large magazine had been designedly blown up.

Wounded and scorched men were ere long brought to the General Hospital beside us, and we learnt that the catastrophe we had witnessed, arose from the accidental explosion of a great part of the Russian powder, brought out of Sevastopol, and placed in the Parc de siège of the French Right attack, where also 800 barrels of French powder shared the same fate; be-

251

sides piles of shells, and many rockets near the Windmill, a place of mark at the battle of Inkermann.

Sir William Codrington, Sir Richard Airey, General Wyndham, and other chiefs hurried to the scene of disaster, and our men were kept in readiness to assist.

The French bazaar and many tents were on fire, huts were blown down, and some of the sick were wounded in their beds in the hospitals. The windmill, full of British powder, was in great danger, when a party of soldiers, headed by a young Scotch officer, Lieut. Charles Errol Hope, 7th Royal Fusileers, most valiantly got on the roof, and applying wet blankets, at the risk of being momentarily annihilated, saved the windmill from destruction, and doubtless, many score lives. French and British worked heroically, amid bursting shells, to stop the spread of the flames, and after a time succeeded in doing so. It was terrible to s .: the blackened appearance of the ground extending to a great area from the

asters vear o be huts. denly vast ccomloud v the ckets, and racter, large). e ere al betrophe dental ussian , and French els of ; be-

centre of the explosion, the burnt tents and huts, the portions of dead men, and the dead horses lying there. Of the French, six officers were killed, and 13 wounded, 65 men killed, and 170 wounded; of our people, one officer, Mr. Yellon, of the commissariat, was killed, and 20 men killed and missing, and Lieuts. Roberts and Dawson, of the artillery, severely wounded, besides 70 men.

Poor young Dawson ! I visited him afterwards in a hospital hut. He had been only five weeks in the Crimea ; full of zeal, he had rushed into the midst of the burning, and was removing loaded shells, when one bursting, carried off his left foot ; suffering greatly and long, he at last died, no doubt to the great grief of his friends at home.

The surgeons, Alexander, Gordon, Mouatt, Home, Longmore, &c., displayed their usual zeal and intelligence during and after the above great catastrophe, and which, it was understood, arose from a piece of shell observed in a powder box by three French

and the ench, ided, 'our the stilled and added,

afteronly e had l was sting, y and great

their after ch, it shell rench artillery men employed in shifting powder. This fragment of metal thrown on the ground, struck a stone among some loose grains, and with most disastrous effect.

The Russians fired furiously immediately after the great explosion, from the north side of the harbour and the Mackenzie heights, and we were all out early next morning, expecting, and many anxiously desiring, an attack, so as to get the enemy well on to the plains and finish the war. But the Russian commanders had sufficient lessons at Balaclava, Inkerman and the Tchernaya to prevent their tempting their fate again.

The French Government did the best it could for their army to enable it to pass the winter, but I believe that the sufferings from cold in their single tents, though they had some huts also, and the absence of flannel under clothing, which our people had, (the capote was not a sufficient substitute for the flannel) also the less abun-

254

dant supplies of food than our men, had caused a much higher rate of mortality among the French than in our hutted lines.

Our dead men were decently sewn up in their blankets, but our allies saved their blankets for the living, and taking their dead by night in waggons, consigned them to graves always ready prepared for half a dozen corpses. 100,000 Frenchmen are said to be buried in the Crimea.

In December, races were got up on the Balaclava plains, and it was a service of danger, and serious accidents occurred when the rushes of horsemen, 3 or 4000 in number apparently, took place from one part of ground to the other in the eager desire to see the sport.

I waged war as well as I could against the raki sellers round me, against that villanous compound, which inflamed and poisoned the drinker, and I had some analised, and the component parts, consisting of

had tality atted

ip in their their them alf a are

n the ce of when 0 in one eager

that and anang of vitriol, sugar of lead, &c., were published on on the outside of a bottle on which the words "vieux cognac" had figured on a beautiful label. We had the best malt liquor, also wine, in our regimental canteen, to save the trouble and danger of looking elsewhere for liquor.

I was put on a board of enquiry with General Garrett, Dr. Home, &c., to ascertain if any change could be made in the men's rations. The spirit ration twice a day was condemned, the evening dram abolished, and more sugar for coffee substituted. The waste of valuable rice was also checked, and it was suggested that if a man drank no spirits at all, he should get a penny instead.

It has been well said, that the only effectual correction of drunkenness (the parent of the majority of military crimes) as of every other vice, is a sound and rational sense of religion, this is the only true foundation of moral discipline.

Though Sir John Hall, K.C.B., and his

medical staff had worked most efficiently in their department, yet to satisfy the public, sanitary commissioners were sent out in 1855. and they also made useful suggestions, as did Lt.-Colonel Lefter, R.A., so well known for his scientific acquirements. The remarkable escape of Mr. Rawlenson, C.E., one of the sanitary commissioners, may be related here. He thought of going into the trenches of the Left attack, and arranged to breakfast with an artillery friend, and accompany him to his battery; but reflecting that he was a married man and had no business in the trenches, he said he would ride with his friend as far as was prudent and then turn back. They had got some way into the Valley of Death, when a round shot, rushing angrily overhead, struck the bank above them. This was a warning to Mr. Rawlenson then raised his go about. right hand to salute his friend, and was turning his horse with the other, when a second ball crashed between him and his horse's head, tearing open his waistcoat, cutting his reins, and smashing the pommel

of the saddle. Mr. Rawlenson fell from his horse; and the artillery officer thought he was killed; he placed him on the side of the path, but found he was alive and comparatively uninjured. The steel rings of a purse had wounded him in the side, fortunately he had not his watch, having left it in camp as it would not go. That might have killed him. A soldier afterwards dug the ball out of the bank, and gave it to Mr. Rawlenson as a souvenir, it was a 42 pounder.

Racing and steeple chasing became the fashion, the French vying with the English in "Le sport." At a great steeple chase behind the French head-quarters, the large field being enlivened with British, French, Sardinian and Turkish costumes, General Lawrenson got a heavy fall. A French race of a mile was amusing, as it was accompanied with encouraging cries of "Hip, hey, hip!" to the horses, and great excitement on the part of the riders.

With alternate frosts and falls of snow and thaw, the mud was so deep and tenacious all VOL II. s

tly in ublic. 1855, as did vn for rkable of the here. of the st with to his narried hes, he far as ey had , when struck ning to sed his nd was when a nd his istcoat, bommel

258

about the camps, and on the plateau in January, that on receiving an invitation to dine with the Commander-in-chief, three miles in rear of our huts, it was left to one's option to come or not, but after floundering through the "sloughs of despond" and changing one's waterproofs, it was a pleasure to get into a large well-lighted room once more, with a most urbane and agreeable host, and a pleasant staff, though one felt "a little shy" at seeing a table cloth again, instead of candles in bottles, and a newspaper to conceal the rough board.

After dinner an important communication regarding the Russian movements on the heights was received, and it was necessary for Colonel Blane, the military secretary, to go to the French head-quarters, to communicate with Marshal Pelissier. This was difficult and even dangerous at night, for the Colonel was charged twice by French sentries, and having passed these, some *nonchalant* aidesde-camp declared he could not see the Commander-in-chief at that hour, "he might be

a in b to miles ption ough one's nto a ith a nd a shy" ad of onceal

cation n the ry for to go inicate ifficult olonel s, and aides-Comcht be asleep," but the Colonel persevered, and the chief came out from a whist party and sucrèing the A.D.Cs they fled, and the burly Algerine leader proceeded to business.

We suffered a good deal from intense cold on the open plateau in the beginning of the year, with the great mountain of Tchatirdagh, the distant ranges and the surrounding plains white with snow. In our single plank huts, the winter's wind whistled freely, and snow sometimes powdered our faces in bed. Of an evening, I sat in state in a flour barrel cut across, so as to form a rude arm-chair, with hay in the bottom and a Scotch plaid about the lower man, but often was quite unable to hold the pen or pencil from cold, "thus did we suffer for our country," but otherwise were in rude health.

The Guards had established a very pleasant mess in a large hut in the midst of their camp, a bright fire surmounted by a stand of colours was at one end of the room, from the fire extended horse-shoe tables

s 2

covered with wholesome, well-cooked dishes, and after one's hunger was satisfied, lively conversation and jests passed round with moderate potations, and those who were "sorry to part" drew round the fire to enjoy "the weed" and some excellent singing. I found the Guards' mess (and as a guest of Lieut.-Colonel Stuart, M.P.) very enjoyable and well-conducted. The Royal Engineers had also established, for the winter, a comfortable mess, at which I met " Deane the Diver," who had come out to make himself useful among the ships lying in the bottom of the harbour. On stranger nights it was the custom to adjourn from the mess table to a lecture room in an adjoining hut, where a chaplain or an officer delivered a lecture on some popular or interesting subject for the benefit of the soldiers. The Rev. Mr. Harris was particularly zealous in this good work, himself setting the example and engaging others (of whom the writer was one) to lecture.

261

ishes, lively with were enjoy g. I est of ovable ineers comne the imself ottom it was s table where ure on or the . Mr. s good e and er was Amateur theatres were fitted up and very good acting exhibited by both officers and men among the different divisions.

An old Canadian friend, Lieut.-Colonel Bell, C.B. 23rd R. W. Fusiliers, distinguished himself on the boards as he had done at the Alma in a different line, when he took singlehanded a Russian cannon, and has the honourable distinction of V.C. attached to his name.

A point of attraction and speculation turned up at the Col de Balaklava, half way between the camp and the port. Some hewn stones being observed there, in the process of road-making, Colonel Monro, C.B. commanding 39th Regiment, an officer of great intelligence, explored further with the assistance of 50 men allowed him by General Barnard, Chief of the Staff, and brought to light the massive foundations of circular and square buildings with *amphoræ*, or jars sunk in the ground, perhaps for grain. Whilst there were glass, pottery, statuettes and other indications of the site of a temple,

though it was also considered to have been a fortress with a bawn, or enclosure, for cattle. I applied for, but did not obtain leave to explore, in conjunction with my lamented friend, Major Ranken, R.E. some very tempting *tumuli* on the steppe indicating the presence of chamber tombs, like those of Kertch, where besides bones were found pottery, arms and ornaments of great interest.

Everything had been got into good working order in the Regiment, officers' and men's huts complete, and cooking stoves and boilers in the latter, instead of a separate cook-house as at first, ablution place arranged, also school and reading-huts; the instruments in the band-hut discoursing sweet sounds under a first-rate Bandmaster, Hogan;* when suddenly the order came in February to move to the Marine Heights of Balaklava, and occupy huts toere overlooking the Black Sea, on the hill-side, below the

* Our favourite march at this time was "Das Deutsche Vaterland," arranged by S. Koessl.

263

Crow's nest, to which the 39th our neighbours, had previously moved. We accordingly broke up from the front, in the midst of intense frost, and frost bites, and had a great clearing out of huts previously occupied by Turks; below us was the 89th Regiment, under the energetic command of Colonel C. R. Egerton.

We soon got reconciled to our new position, and preferred it to the other (among other advantages were the ministrations of an excellent Scotch clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Ferguson,) when the weather became more genial, the grass and flowers began to appear, and we could ride or walk among the picturesque hills about us, and watch the stormy Euxine.

We had an agreeable Brigadier to work under, and one who knew his duty well, General Warren, though from this circumstance we got the name of "the Blacking Brigade."

In the end of February, a review of

een a sattle. ve to ented pting sence ertch, ottery,

good s' and es and parate anged, nstrusweet aster, me in hts of oking ow the

eutsche

46 British Battalions took place at Telegraph Hill overlooking the Tchernaya Valley. It was a proud display, that of these 25,000 stout men, as they shook the ground under their tread, and Guards, Highlanders, Linesmen, heavy and light, and Riflemen, all in high condition, marched past Sir William Codrington, with Marshal Pelissier and a large number of foreign spectators.

The Russians now seeing the uselessness of prolonging the contest, after their severe losses, and feeling keenly the difficulty of keeping up their numbers, drawn from distant parts of the Empire, and traversing roads nearly impassable for men or waggons, with hospitals full at Baghteserai and Simpheropol, now evinced a desire for an armistice.

Sevastopol, by this time, presented a miserable spectacle, it was one vast ruin, in heaps, for what roofs and wood the flames spared had been carried up, for weeks, for hutting purposes and fuel to

graph Valley. 5,000 under Linesn, all Villiam and a

severe lty of from ersing ggons, and for an

ted a ruin, d the , for nel to the allied camps; and the Russians, from the north side, had helped with their shot and shell in the destruction of the late Queen of the Euxine.

I had witnessed the blowing up of the great Fort Nicholas, had watched the fishing up from the bottom of the harbour some of the 18 brass guns, which, with their horses and some of the riders, by accident or by design, when the long bridge enabled that wonderful retreat to be made across the harbour on the 9th of September, had plunged below the wave. I had been invited to see the docks blown up, and the White barracks, but some duty prevented my being present at the latter event, I saw the smoke of the explosion from our camp on the Balaklava heights and little imagined then that this was accompanied by the violent death of a valued friend. Major George Ranken, R.E. had the blowing up of the white buildings, some unavoidable delay took place, the hour fixed had passed,

266

and some of the spectators expressed impatience. Ranken seizing a port fire and warning all to retire out of danger, went into the great building; it was supposed that sparks had fallen on some loose powder, or that there had been a defect in the fuze; when a sudden explosion took place, smoke and stones rose in the air, but poor Ranken never came out of the ruins, and the crushed remains of as fine a young man as there was in the British army were not extricated till next morning.

In the beginning of March, a white flag was displayed on the Russian side of the Traktir Bridge, General officers of the allies, and of the Russians, with their staffs, met there to discuss regarding an armistice, again there was a meeting at the same place, at which I was present. The Russian officers looked grave, some were in dark green, though many of them wore the long grey great coat like the men, but timer, and with lace on the shoulder straps,

l imand went posed owder, n the place, t poor s, and g man re not

te flag of the of the staffs, nistice, same tussian dark re the , but straps, their general appearance would not have made them targets for riflemen like our late golden epaulettes. The Cossacks excited much attention, sitting high on their shaggy ponies, and wearing fur caps and long grey coats, a whip hanging from the right wrist, and slung on their back a long carbine, in their right hand a formidable black lance.

I was President of a Court of Enquiry on a lamentable affair which occurred on the 17th March, St. Patrick's day, below us, near Balaklava in the huts of the Commissariat branch of the Army Works Corps, of which Mr. Felix Wakefield was the intelligent head. Some of the men had been honouring the Saint with libations and had retired to rest. It was supposed that one of them, trying to smoke in bed, had set fire to the hut, two huts were entirely destroyed, and 16 men in them. Sergeant E. Grant, of the 14th, was on guard there, he saw a roof taking fire

at 11 P.M. called out his guard, posted sentries all round, sent for assistance to the 82nd Regiment, near at hand, broke in the doors of burning huts to let the men escape, got out the cash chest, and, doubtless, with his soldiers of the 14th saved many lives and valuable property.

The armistice was followed by PEACE. The Russians had had an unexpected success in Asia, Kars gallantly defended against the Russians for months, under the direction of the gallant General Williams and his assistants; and the garrison having repulsed the assailants after a great battle, the defenders, at length, starved out and not relieved. succumbed to General Mou-This fall of Kars soothed the ravief. Russians after their late losses and disasters in the Crimea, and inclined them to agree to these terms; namely, to refrain from the invasion of Turkey, to use the waters of the Euxine for commerce, and not for war, that there should be no more Black

Sea fleet, and only a few armed vessels to prevent piracy, and the forts of Sevastopol not to be rebuilt; whilst the allies evacuated, within six months, the Crimea; and the Russians gave up Kars.

The Proclamation of Peace was accompanied, on the 20th of April, with a salute of 101 guns, fired all along the French, British, and Sardinian lines, and by the men-of-war, and preparations began to be made for the embarkation of the troops and stores. Longcoated Russians now strolled into our bazaars, and were treated by our men. Officers, in grey and green coats, drove and rode into our camps, and there was a great deal of fraternity with our late adversaries.

Riding round by the ravines, down which the Russians had hurriedly descended after the great fight of Inkerman, it was painful to witness the many unburied bodies which still remained there of the three armies (there was no possibility of burying them during the firing), whilst Russian bones, clothing, portions of knapsacks, accoutrements, &c., lay

posted ce to broke et the t, and, 14th PEACE. spected efended under **Villiams** having battle, ut and Moud the isasters agree from waters not for Black

scattered all round by the banks of the Tchernaya, and by the head of the harbour towards the city, evidences of the wounded who had got so far, and had then fallen and died away from help. A French soldier approached the body of a Russian, which was dried up, and nearly perfect. The Frenchman looked for a moment at the corpse, then took out his knife and hacked away at the head; but he could not manage to get it off easily ; putting his foot on the chest, he wrenched off the head and transferred it to his haversack ; he was asked what he meant by this ; he replied—" Pour mon Docteur !"—a grim souvenir of the war.

The Russians held a review on the Mackenzie Heights, and turned out many thousand well-appointed soldiers; and General Lüders afterwards saw the French and British armies reviewed, in new clothing, and making a most gallant show. The French held a grand carousal, where, in a large square enclosure, surrounded with spectators of all nations, they went through the practices of

of the arbour ounded en and lier apch was 'renche, then e head; easily; hed off ersack; he rem sou-

e Macthou-General British naking held a are enof all ices of the riding-school, with sword and lance, carrying off rings and cutting at wicker heads. Then the British and French had a great race meet on the banks of the Tchernaya, near the Traktir Bridge, and which the Russians witnessed. The scene was gay and animated with colours, and with bands of music. Next there were foot races near the Guards' camp; the chief athlete among the officers there was Captain Ashley. We, of the Blacking Brigade, had also several competitions for prizes, running, leaping, wrestling, throwing shot, dancing, &c.; the best football player of the Brigade was Captain Trevelyan of the 11th Hussars, badly wounded at the celebrated "Light Cavalry charge of the 600."

I was happy to be near my old regiment, the 42d Royal Highlanders, Lieutenant-Colonel A. Cameron commanding, at Kamara. Sir Colin Campbell lived in the midst of the Highland Brigade among the hills there; and in a most romantic valley, with steep hills and woods and impending cliffs

272 PASSAGES IN

around, Highland games were held, accompanied with the stirring notes of the great Bagpipe.

For not alone on Scotia's plains, Are heard those glorious, martial strains; Look north or south, or round the world— Where'er the meteor flag's unfurl'd; And, 'ere that flag was planted, there Was heard upon the startled air, Those sounds so warlike and so wild, Which Scotchmen aye of fear beguiled, And pledged them, like their battle cry, To death or glorious victory ! Such music is for them alone. To Sassenach ears it yields no tone; We hear and hail in that free strain The spell that wafts us home again.

The due ordering of the graves of our people, who lay here on every hill side, in the ravines and on the open steppe, was now attended to. All groups of graves were enclosed with stone walls and trenches, monuments sent across the seas were carefully placed, and the stone-cutters among the Royal Engineers had full employment on the

THE LIFE OF A SOLDIER. 273

comgreat

ur peo-

in the

low at-

ere en-

monu-

refully

g the

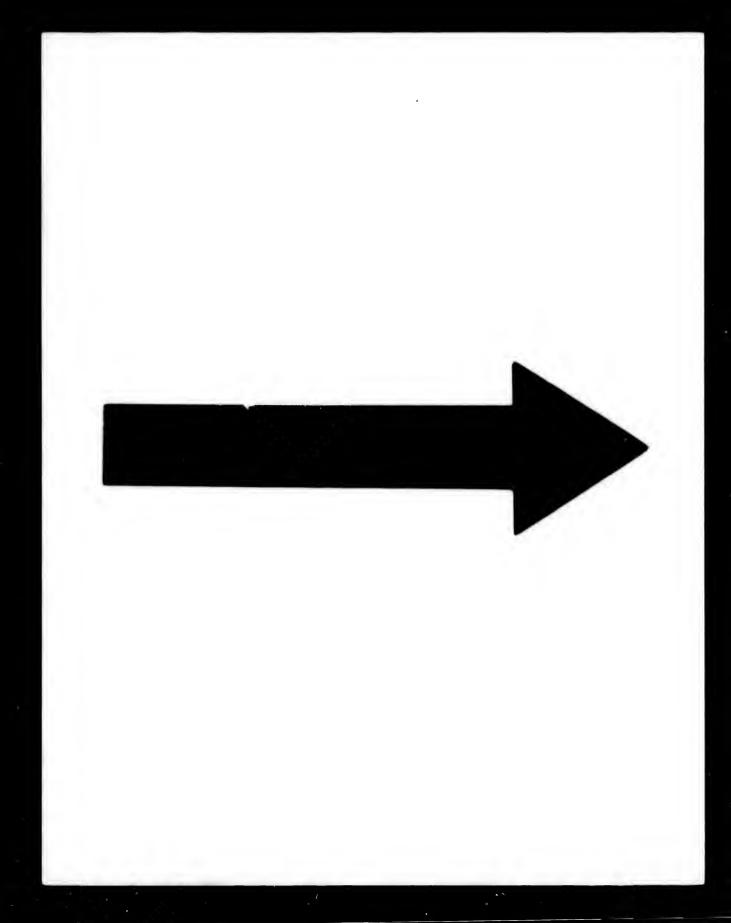
on the

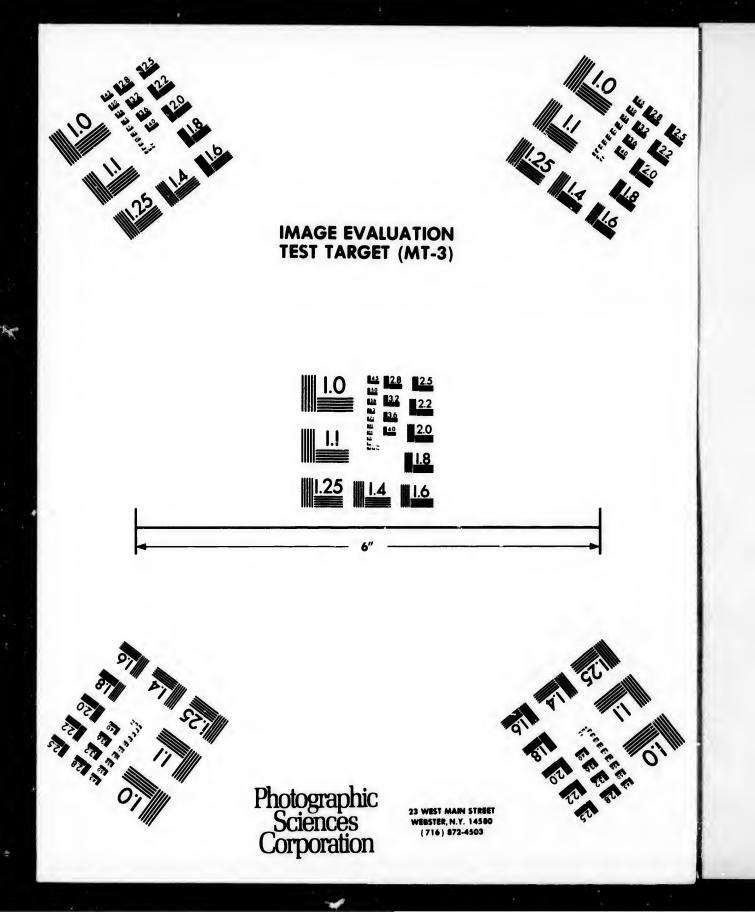
spot. The French, besides the great graves containing many score men, also left ornamental tombs and enclosed grave-yards. The Sardinians erected a handsome obelisk overlooking the Black Sea near Cape Aia, in honour of their officers.

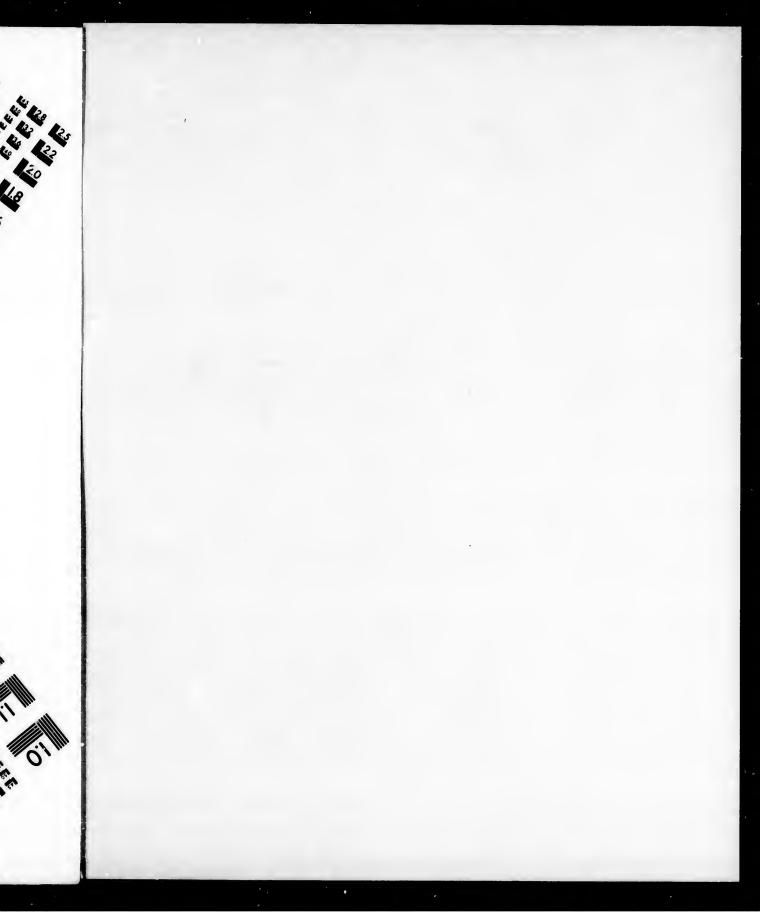
As soon as the peace allowed of a visit to my old prison at Fort Severnaya, I joined company with a French Major and others, on a long ride by Inkermann, and the head of the harbour to the formidable forts on the north side, most of which had been called into existence since the time when I unwillingly exercised behind the ramparts of the Star The room where I had lived was now Fort. roofless, from the effects of shells probably, and I now looked down on "the grave of the Black Sea Fleet," where I had formerly seen it securely moored.

The French officers at the Fedouchine heights got up a fancy-ball, to which I was invited. Vivandières were the ladies, and some of the costumes were most grotesque, particularly of those who associated Roman т

VOL II.







PASSAGES IN

helmets with top-boots, and a lady wore the jacket and kilt of a 42nd piper. But the interesting finish we made to our Crimean campaign was excursions to various note-worthy points, and the first was to the field of the Alma.

We were a small party of five with servants and baggage-horses. It was the month of May, and the country looked fresh and beautiful. Crossing the Balbek and Katcha rivers, we got on the great steppe, and saw hares, and quails, and snakes. Galloping on towards Ortakesek, one of the small Tartar villages in rear of the Russian position; we pitched a tent there, and took possession of an empty house. Some poor Tartars, who had suffered from the war, came about us, and we gave them what food we could spare.

We were awoke in the morning by the lively twittering of swallows and starlings on the roofs about us, and we were not long in proceeding to make the circuit of the steep cliffs, up which the nimble Zouaves had

THE LIFE OF A SOLDIER. 275

climbed. We then visited the Telegraph Tower where a fierce struggle took place, marked now with many mounds of red earth rising on the green sward, and rudely ornamented with white stones laid on the mould. We passed on, deep silence being all round, whilst blue and yellow flowers waved gently in the breeze, and we observed the ground strewed with straps, pieces of knapsacks and buttons; a few round shot and bones of horses were in the ravines, and we reached that part of the field up which our men had charged and suffered and nobly conquered.

I stood beside the graves of men I had known in the far West, a stone has since been set up there to eight officers of the 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers, who, with their Colonel, the accomplished Chester, were stricken down in front of the Russian entrenchment, and now lay within it.

We looked on the great plain over which the armies had advanced from the north, the Black Sea was on the left, and below us, vineyards beside the burnt villages of Alma-

the intecamorthy the

and atcha saw oping Tartion; ssion who t us, could

> y the rs on ng in steep had

PASSAGES IN

276

tamak and Bourliouk, and that stream of which these lines eloquently say.

Many a great and ancient river, crowned with city, tower and shrine,

Little streamlet ! knows no magic, boasts no potency like thine,

Cannot shed the light thou sheddest, around many a living head,

Cannot lend the light thou lendest, to the memories of the dead.

Oh thou River! dear for ever, to the gallant and the free, Alma! roll thy waters proudly, proudly roll them to the sea!

During the continuance of hostilities, there were few opportunities for attending to the climate and the Natural History of the Crimea. An officer who devoted considerable time and attention to these interesting matters was Dr. William Carte, whose acquaintance I had the pleasure of making on this expedition to the Alma; he was a careful collector of objects illustrative of the zoology of the country, and his observations are recorded in the Royal Dublin Society's Journal of this year.

THE LIFE OF A SOLDIER. 277

When the bold and party-coloured south coast of the Crimea is first seen at Balaklava, the formation is observed to consist of a variegated conglomerate of red and white lime-stone with calcareous spar; this is interrupted by a bed of conglomerate of quartz and red sand-stone, cemented by a calcareous paste, and the general dip is to the N.E., at an angle of about 45°. When the huts and tents were placed on pudding stone, good health was the result, but those who lived on the saponaceous clay were troubled with fever. This last happened below where we were encamped on the Marine Heights.

The most remarkable shrub about Balaklava was the *Paliurus aculeatus* with its hooked prickles. Varieties of land shells were seen about the heights. About Kamara the hills are of decomposing conglomerate, and the Fedoukines are of white chalk, marl and sand. The Tchernaya passing through banks of sandstone at Tchorgoun, washes the oolite rock of the

n of

tower

y like

living

of the

e free, to the

lities, ding y of conintearte, e of ma; llusand oyal

PASSAGES IN

Inkerman heights, full of fossil shells. What our people had to work on in forming the trenches and which was interrupted by ravines running towards Sevastopol, was an agglomeric calcareous rock with a scanty covering of earth.

The highest degree of heat that the thermometer recorded in the Crimea, whilst the troops were on the plateau of Sevastopol that I heard of, was 109° in July, and the lowest degree of cold in December $2\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$. When the wind blew from the north over the frozen steppes, in winter, the cold was biting in the extreme; the great barrier of rocks shelters the south coast from this. In the month of May, daily the country became more beautiful about our heights, with thyme, violets, roses, &c.

I saw part of Dr. Carte's collection of birds, &c., at the Castle Hospital, Balaklava, in forming which he was assisted by Lieutenant Blakison, of the Royal Artillery. Among the quadrupeds observed in the Crimea, were the common hedgehog, the

THE LIFE OF A SOLDIER. 279

in ininvasrock

the hilst evas-July, nber orth cold rrier this. untry ghts,

h of lava, Lieulery. the the fox, the martin, the Norway rat and black rat, the common mouse, the long-tailed field mouse, hares of two kinds, hamsters like short naked tailed mice, the deer (cervus dama) were found in the woods, the Crimean camel, of a light brown colour, was oftener used to drag waggons than as a beast of Of birds, there were vultures, burden. (species fulvus) tawney and red eagles, falcons of several varieties, long and shorteared owls; the melancholy cry of the Strix Tengmalmi was well known about the ravines during the siege. The other birds occupy a large catalogue as shrikes of various kinds, swifts and swallows, kingfishers, orioles, thrushes, goldfinches, blackbirds, larks, nightingales about Vernutka and Baidar; wrens, buntings, linnets, crows, woodpeckers, red-legged partridges and bustards, these last were shot in December in considerable numbers, and were excellent eating. Of water fowl there were ducks, teal, widgeon, sheldrake, cormorants, gulls, &c.

PASSAGES IN

Tortoises, snakes, and lizards, appeared with the warm weather, as did insects in great numbers, about 150 of which were noted by Dr. Carte, also land shells. The shores of the Crimea abound with fish, the red mullet and turbot are capital eating; two or three times I was offered a little fat fish which was caught among the dead in the harbour of Sevastopol and the shipping of Balaklava, but which I carefully eschewed.

The next excursion was to visit the remarkable Genoese fort Mangoup Kalé, on a great mountain near the valley of Korales, in the direction of and Baghteserai. Leaving our horses at the foot of the mountain, it was a stiff walk to the immense walls enclosing the top, where we passed many very ancient stone tombs, and came on a plateau commanding extensive views, and where a tribe of people might have sown and reaped, and grazed cattle if shut out from the valleys below. The Cave of the winds at an angle of the precipice, was a point of great interest here.

THE LIFE OF A SOLDIER.

281

I did not visit Baghteserai, or Simpheropol at this time; I had seen them long ago, and I did not like to disturb the pleasing recollections I had of the very interesting Tartar palace of the former, and the agreeable country houses and people I had known at the latter; among others, Madame Nariskin, a literary lady, wife of a former governor of the Crimea. I knew that war and disease had told on the old and the modern capitals of Crim Tartary.

Laspi, a charming retreat, in a valley, and under high cliffs, the fit abode of a retired sea rover, was visited, and there was a ride by the Phoros pass, and round the most picturesque South coast with its immense walls of rock on the left, the abode of eagles, its slopes of earth and boulders, interspersed with trees, descending to the sea on the right of the winding road. Country seats of the Russian noblesse are seen there, and Tartar villages with their flat roofs resting on the hill-side, from

ared in were The the two fish hardak-

the on ales, erai. the ense ssed ame ews, ave hut c of was

PASSAGES IN

which many of the unfortunate people were emigrating to Turkey, and carrying piously their aged and infirm with them on arabas, in melancholy procession. At Alushta was the beautifully situated and handsome palace of the Count Woronzoff, in the midst of gardens and rocks, forest and fruit trees collected from many lands. Altogether, the South coast of the Crimea is one of the most charming and attractive regions in the world.

At length, in June, the order came for us to follow some other regiments, and leave the Crimea. We received this order with mingled feelings of joy, sorrow and thankfulness: we had been nearly thirteen months in the seat of war, and our mission was accomplished there. We were, I trust, sincerely grateful to Divine Providence for allowing us to retire unscathed from the late scenes of strife, and we deeply regretted the many thousand brave men on whose graves the wild flowers of the steppe were now blooming. Portions of the Regiment (about this

THE LIFE OF A SOLDIER. 283

time 900 strong, besides the depôts at Malta and at home) embarked in three vessels, and I followed in the Ottawa steamer with the head-quarters. We had a young nobleman, Lord Abercromby, and Mr Page on board; a handsome Russian widow, Madame Tripaud, going with her two sisters-in-law to a relative at Malta; her husband, an officer, had been slain two or three days before the fall of Sevastopol.

She had witnessed all the horrors of the siege, death flying round her for months. Her maid on board, had an extensive wound on her right arm, and her manservant had been destroyed by a shell in the room before her face, whilst carrying her food. After this she took refuge, with other families, in Fort Nicholas, till the retreat across the harbour.

We had a most agreeable voyage, pleasant company, our excellent band, and a great variety of amusements on board.

A visit was paid to Constantinople for the third time. I had a ramble through

were busly bas, was alace at of trees the the the s in

e for leave with ankonths comerely wing enes hany the omthis

284 PASSAGES IN THE LIFE OF A SOLDIER.

the streets and bazaars, and an examination, with boots under my arm, of the great Mosque of St. Sophia, which I could not have ventured on in former years; finally, we arrived at Malta, and occupied the Isola gate Barracks.

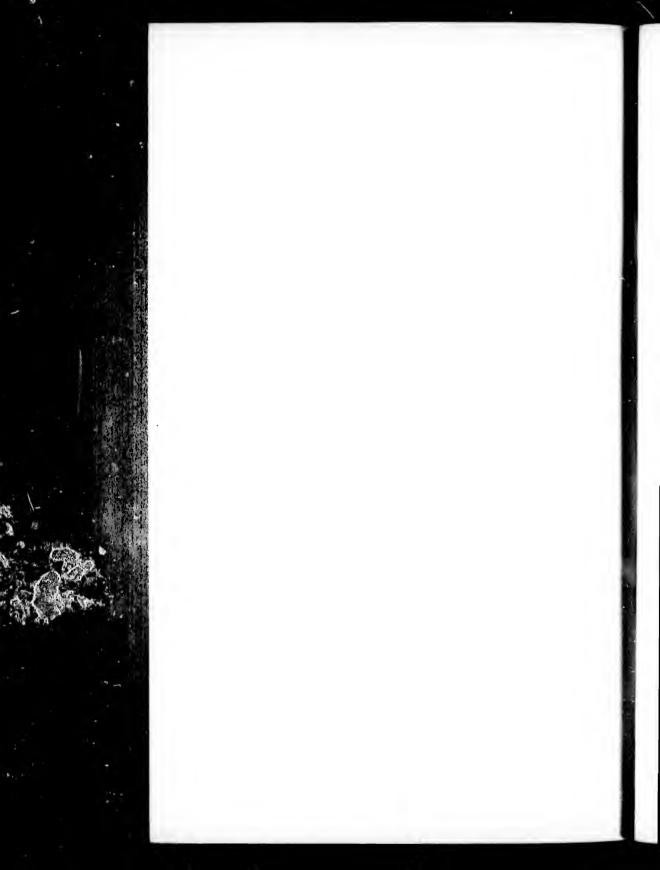
The hot weather was in all its fierceness in July, half the Regiment was under canvass, the place being crowded with military under the command of a most energetic soldier and excellent drill. Sir John Pennefather. Fever was beginning in the Regiment, when I received a summons to Britain. T handed over the command to Lieut.-Colonel Budd, and reached home by way of Gibraltar and Southampton, much refreshed by the voyage in the Ava. Here then, I take leave of those indulgent readers, who have voyaged, and travelled and campaigned with me in the East and West.

IER.

reat not ally,

ness canitary solther. vhen I lonel Gibby take nave med

APPENDIX.



~~~~~~

#### TRAINING FOR SERVICE AND SETTLING.

1. The ranks of the British Army contain many officers and men, who, serving their country for a few years, intend to settle in one of the colonies—the first, as proprietors of land; the second, as labourers, and eventually (if they conduct themselves with ordinary discretion), in the hope of following a trade, or owning land like their officers.

2. We propose to discuss what should be the preparations for settling, and in the meantime, investigate how soldiers should be made efficient, physically and morally, for fighting the battles of their country, previous to "beating their swords into ploughshares."

3. It should be borne in mind, at all times, that our men enter the ranks voluntarily. We have no forced enlistments, and though it is true, that many repent "taking the shilling in her Majesty's name," yet with the present humane and fair system of dealing with recruits, particularly giving them a free kit or outfit at starting, besides their bounty, recruits must be very hard to please if they do not soon prefer the regular food and good bed they have in barracks, and medical attendance, to the scrambling life they may have been previously leading, perhaps, too, dirty and uncared for.

4. From the moment of entering the Service, every man should have something inviting to look forward to. Without the hope of eventually improving one's condition, and without " the glorious future" of the religious man, life will be dreary, and its cares are then apt to be drowned in the health-destroying cup. A happy frame of mind is to be without envy or jealousy of our neighbour, and to be always ready to hold out a helping

hand to a man requiring a lift, and to let every man have a fair chance of bettering himself if so disposed.

#### RANGERS.

5. In enlisting men, it might be well to try how a few corps of Rangers, composed of stout and active little fellows, of from 5 ft. 3 in. to 5 ft. 6 in. in height; 5 ft. 6 in. and upwards has been the fashion hitherto, and though there have appeared many noble soldiers of grenadier height, yet for the general purposes of war, what the best Roman soldiers were said to have generally been, namely, short and square men, are surely worth trying as corps. The weight of a man, the measurement of his chest, &c., being also duly considered. There are fewer men to choose from among the tall men, than among men from 5 ft. 4 in. to 5 ft. 8 in., therefore there is a better chance of getting good short men.

VOL. II.

.39

t all lunand king yet m of iving sides rd to gular racks, bling ding, the

thing hope and gious then oying o be bour, lping

U

#### HEALTH.

6. Next, due care should be taken that the man's dress, the arms he has to use, and the load he has to carry, are proportioned to his size and powers of enduranec; also that on entering the Service he is duly instructed how to preserve his health, informed of the nature of his constitution, how easily the system is deranged with imprudence of conduct, what he is to "eat, drink, and avoid," the evil consequences of badly ventilated rooms, how to guard against the dire effects of the sun's rays between the Tropics, and the consequences of extreme cold towards the Polar regions.

#### DRESS.

7. As it should always be considered a disgrace to be on the sick list, from want of ordinary precautions, so we should at the same time avoid what is vulgarily called the "coddling system;" a man in health

should not fear going out in all weathers, that is, properly protected, his head against the sun in extreme heat, and the body so covered in wet or cold, that there will be no bad effects resulting from exposure. India, white covers protect the head from the sun; in Africa, whilst travelling or hunting, ostrich feathers afford good cover, or a turbaned hunting cap. In the damp woods, and among swamps, one can go from morning to night with wet feet, without injury, if cased in worsted socks, and with a pair of stout moccasins, or soleless shoes and leggings, and having a dry change for the camp at night. With good flannel next the skin in dry cold, and avoiding spirits, which chill the extremities, there need be little apprehension of unpleasant sensations or disagreeable results.

#### BATHING.

8. Cold water daily, or frequently applied to the skin, from head to foot, is a great U 2

en that to use, rtioned ; also ; duly th, inh, how mprudrink, badly st the the treme

ed a want l at alled alth

secret of health among people wearing clothes; naked savages are obliged to grease themselves to keep out the cold and repel the attack of insects. A bath glove without fingers, that is, a small bag made of towelling, is a capital purifier of the skin.

#### CONTENTMENT.

9. It is very important to make men contented with their situation on joining their corps, also to find themselves in a good position instead of a wrong one, good officers will be able to bring about this result by the care, attention and sympathy they display towards the men, and not merely attending their own pleasures and recreations. to Popularity hunting is contemptible, but a careful officer who takes his men in hand, encourages them in learning their drill and duty, and attending to their schooling (for a large proportion of men enter the army unable to read or write) and who promotes manhood among his people in the shape

of gymnastic exercises, and sets an example in these matters himself only does his duty.

10. Disgust to the Service and desertion after a short trial of it arise from various causes, among others, excess of drill, no recreations present or in prospect, a dull routine and monotony.

#### GYMNASTICS.

11. Some consider that encouraging manly exercises leads to drinking, but it will be found on trial to have quite a contrary tendency; men desirous of exhibiting their power of muscle, soon find out that they cannot compete successfully if they indulge in strong drink, men in training never use spirits, as they afford only a momentary stimulus; thus for a final effort at the end of a fight, a glass handed round with the spare ammunition may be of use, but as a general rule, for giving strength and endurance, alcohol is a mistake.

12. A useful exercise for young men, and of which all are fond, is that called the

hes; nemthe hout e of

men ining good ficers y the splay iding ions. ut a and, and (for rmy iotes nape

giant's steps, a thirty-feet pole set up, an iron swivel at the top, and four ropes and rings depending from it. The exercise in passing round the pole and swinging from the rings is excellent for the wind and for the muscles of the chest, arms and legs—all are in play, and usefully for the system, simultaneously.

#### "PUTTING."

13. Throwing or "putting" the stone, or an iron shot, is of great use for the muscular development of dragoons, engineers, artillerymen, &c., who require strong arms, if the weight thrown is suited to the bodily powers of the individual. Leaping is highly useful for foot soldiers, for in skirmishing across a country they have frequent occasion to practise it, and it is unfortunate if a man is obliged to "shy" at an ordinary jump. Wrestling is a valuable exercise, and no bad consequences result from it, if it is practised with good temper, and those looking on prevent any cruelty from kicking shins with shoes on, also that the ground is not too

, an and ie in from d for —all stem,

tone, the heers, urms, odily ighly hing hing hing hing bad ised on vith too hard for a fall. Of course, running is indispensible for *voltigeurs*, though it is alleged to have been overdone in foreign armies, and fine men have broken down and become usel is after five years of excessive running, and too violent exertion. Constant exercise, but in moderation, should be the rule for the due training of the bodily powers.

#### MUSIC.

14. It is very desirable to cultivate singing among troops, it has a wonderfully humanizing effect, an officer may often be found able and willing to teach a class of singers. Good glees, choruses, and patriotic songs, are the best, also sacred music. Of course everything of a frivolous or licentious nature should be discouraged.

#### DANCING.

15. A dancing master may be found in a body of men, also a fiddler; it is very use-

ful to encourage these "professionals," and giving prizes for dancing at competitions will be found to have a very good effect. A good dancer is usually a smart fellow, and even looking on at dancing promotes cheerfulness, to which also cricket, foot-ball, quoits, skittles, and fives, materially contribute.

#### SWIMMING.

16. A great accomplishment for our soldiers is swimming. Crossing the sea so much as they do, exposed to the risk of storms and wrecks, fording rivers, and their lives frequently imperilled by water as well as on land, it would be desirable that every British soldier be turned out a swimmer; and it may be done with very little trouble, and at very moderate expense. A small boat with a short pole or boom rigged out horizontally from the stern, and a ring at the end of it for a rope to pass through, serves as a very fit apparatus for this purpose. Three men get into the boat,

297

one to row, and one to instruct. The learning swimmer stripped, and, with a girth strapped round his chest, to which an end of the rope is fastened behind, gets into the water, and is supported in it by the instructor, who slackens the rope as the swimmer gains confidence and performs his strokes properly.

#### A SALLE D'ARMES.

17. For the winter months in barracks, an empty room fitted up as a salle d'armes, and single-sticks, foils, masks and boxing-gloves, kept there in charge of a non-commissioned officer, would be very advantageous for officers and men.

#### HANDICRAFTS.

18. We now come to handicrafts. It is not usual to practise any trades in barracks, except those of tailors and shoemakers; but, if it were possible to fit up a carpenter's shop,

and ions fect. low, otes ball, con-

solso and ater able out vith rate or ern, to for bat,

and allow soldiers to learn the most useful art of carpentry, few things would better prepare them for the exigencies of a campaign, or for being handy scttlers after they got their discharge. There are always jobs about a barrack, or at the married officers' quarters, which would employ the soldier carpenter, who, if he learned also a little smith's work in the armourer's shop, would be materially benefited thereby.

19. In those colonies where wood is employed for fuel, the use of the axe may be acquired by cutting up and splitting the fire-wood. Men skilled in the use of the axe and rifle, like the lumberers or woodsmen of the Canadian forests, are invaluable for a campaign, not only being well able to help themselves in the bivouac, or in crossing rivers, but also being able to assist the regular soldiers in many ways—hutting for instance.

#### HUTTING.

20. The underground huts used in the Crimea, with a simple roof placed over them, afforded good shelter, and were inexpensive. Soldiers might be practised constructing them, digging out square holes, if on a hillside so much the better; but the open plain will do also—a window at one end, a door, with steps inside to descend to the floor at the other gable. If there is no canvas or tarpaulin for the roof, thatch will do, or branches of fir trees.

21. The usual huts are of rough stones, some take the trouble to make sun dried bricks for huts, walls of wattle and daub, &c. The "lean-tos" used in the American woods are very good; two forked sticks planted in the ground, a ridge pole between them, poles resting on this, and the whole top and sides covered with branches or with canvas; in front, the fire of logs. These half houses are the favourite "camp" of the hunters, but

eful amthey jobs cers' dier ittle ould l is may

men for to in ssist ting

the

the

they sometimes content themselves with a screen of bushes set up to windward.

#### WELL-SINKING.

22. The handicraft of the well-sinker is an important one on service, troops sometimes suffer greatly for the want of a sufficient supply of good water. In dry countries, like Africa and New South Wales, it is of great consequence to know how to find water at all, and when found, if it is brackish, to know how to distil it, by boiling and collecting the steam, or condensing the steam in a gun-barrel laid in water, the fresh water dropping from the touch-hole; or if impure to filter it by passing it through moss, sand, charcoal, &c., whilst a small piece of alum will purify gallons of turbid water. The use of dirty water to allay raging thirst is the cause of much sickness.

23. Carrying water in bags is practised in the East, where barrels might soon fall in pieces with the heat, if left empty. There is a mode of carrying a small supply of water in

a bladder with the assistance of a couple of skewers; small tin water-flasks are the handiest for service, and not wooden barrels.

#### COOKING.

24. Food, and how to cook it, are matters of the first consequence always. When salt pork is the ration, a little goes a great way; and a slice "frizzled" at the end of a forked stick is not a bad dinner with the addition of a large biscuit. Broken biscuit may be improved by throwing hot water over a couple of handfuls, and stirring about in them a Newly killed meat is best little grease. dealt with by chopping it up with an axe or billhook, and cooking it in the frying pan. Boiling lumps of fresh meat, especially hurriedly, makes it tough and difficult to chew or digest. If rice is well boiled, men will soon get fond of it, but as a moist pudding it is not inviting. One lesson in rice boiling will suffice : first boil the water briskly, proportioning the quantity of water to the rice,

h a

is an imes pply and ence vhen distil i, or id in the sing lst a s of allay ss. ised ll in re is er in

say a quart of water to a cupful of rice, then throw in the rice, boil briskly for a quarter of an hour, without stirring the rice, strain off the water, which use as a drink, sweetened; dry the rice by the side of the fire in the pot. Every particle will be found separate and well cooked.

25. If there is flour, a small iron plate makes good cakes; or balls of flour may be well kneaded with the hand, and toasted like potatoes at the fire. Soups are best made by slowly simmering whatever can be found to put into the *pot-au-feu*. Salt-meat and rank wild-fowl can be used by changing the water used in boiling once or twice. There are no tea-pots, usually, in the field, but a muslin bag will make good tea in a teakettle. Clear coffee is easily managed by taking the pot off the fire three or four times, when it comes to a simmer, and then letting it settle.

#### MAT-MAKING.

26. Mat-making is useful, and is easily

303

acquired. Straw or reeds may be used, with strings. In the East Indies, much of the comfort of the people is derived from mats; they make walls of mats, and hang up mats to windward, and wet them, to cool the air behind them, in the hot season.

#### TENTS.

27. How to pitch and secure tents is very important. Those unacquainted with tents will very soon have them about their ears in rain, or blown away, perhaps in the middle of the night. Among young campaigners, there are many tent accidents. The accomplished author of the "Art of Travel," Mr. Galton, gives many valuable hints about tents, and lately presented models and specimens, illustrative of the art of travel, to the Royal Institution at Woolwich, which are well worth examining carefully.

28. Soldiers should be practised how to secure tent-ropes in sandy soil by bushing and burying sticks; how to drain the ground

hen r a fice, ink, the und

late y be like nade and the here ut a teaby four hen

sily

round tents should be shown; the effects of wet on tents, in lifting them suddenly from the ground; how to pitch a tent for a permanency, building a low wall round it, sinking the floor, having it paved, arranging a fire-place in a tent, strengthening a tentpole with side-pieces at the joint; how to repair a broken tent-pole by lashing a rough stick to it; how to support the pole on a log when the floor is sunk, &c. The use of awnings, when there are no tents, may also In hot climates, and the sun be shown. nearly vertical, a square awning on four poles is cooler to pass the day under than any tent.

29. A whole regiment may be encamped without any canvass tents, under the blankets of the men, four men occupying each *tente* d'abri. The blankets to have eight holes worked at the corners and middle of the edge; two rifles are set up on their butts at the distance of the length of a blanket; the rifles have small plugs in the muzzles; a ridge-rope, pegged down to the ground, con-

nects the muskets (passing round the plugs); two blankets are held up lengthways, and four corner-holes are passed over the muzzles of the pieces; the blankets are then drawn out, and pegged to the ground; the remaining blankets of the four men are of use inside. The 14th Regiment had their blankets prepared with worked holes, in the Crimea, and they were used instead of tents occasionally, when the camp was cleaned.

### Fi.cE.

30. Fire-lighting is a great art in the field, when there are no lucifer-matches. The young campaigner would be rather at a loss, and might smile, when desired to make a fire with a bunch of dry grass, and with a piece of tinder inside; but when this is lighted with a flint and steel, and blown with the mouth, or the bunch swung round in the air, and a flame ensues, incredulity ceases. Small chips of wood are, of course, best to begin a fire with, and a great log will vol. II. X

ects of y from a pernd it, anging a tentnow to rough e on a use of ay also he sun n four er than

amped ankets a *tente* holes of the utts at ; the es; a , con-

keep up a fire for many hours. Burningglasses are sometimes carried to light a fire. In South Africa, the brass tinder-box is the favourite apparatus for kindling a fire, with the assistance of flint and steel.

### COOKING.

31. Gipsies cook, their pots suspended by a hook from three sticks, set up triangle fashion, or in a small tent of four wands, with a piece of blanket skewered round them. The usual bivouac fire-place is a hole dug in the ground, or three or more stones placed together, and the fire made between them, the camp-kettle resting on the stones. Fuel may be economised by boiling six camp-kettles at once, half of each being over the same hole. In America, the pot is suspended over the log-fire at one end of a horizontal stick, the other end being firmly fixed in the ground.

### RAFTS.

32. If a regiment were to reach the bank of an unfordable river, without a soldier in it skilled in woodcraft, they would all be "brought up," and might look in vain for the means of crossing to the other side, but if there are trees there, and a woodsman, he will soon make rafts of logs bound together with withes or cords, and float the whole In the East, gourds tied round the across. waist are used for crossing rivers. In Africa, a wooden horse, or a tree with a peg in it, for the swimmer to hold on by, and kick out Bundles of grass and reeds, with his feet. and corked bottles secured inside the shirt easily support a man in the water.

#### FISHING.

33. Fishing is a great recreation for soldiers, it should be encouraged as a pastime, and to give variety to the mess.

x 2

a fire. is the with

led by iangle wands, round is a more made ng on d by lf of ierica, it one end

# HORSES, &c.

34. How to take care of horses, cattle, and sheep, should be learned. Wet, cold, and indifferent fare destroy the lower animals as well as men, but horses are often too much cared for, and confined in close stables for the improvement of their coats, and to save trouble in cleaning them. Taking horses so treated suddenly into the field kills them, their lungs and their system generally not being prepared for hardships. In Lower Canada, the hardy horses from cool stables are driven to church on Sundays, and in the middle of the winter, perhaps covered with perspiration, they are tied up to a fence, and left there, and are coated with ice before the service is over, and without injury. However, it is miserable to see horses standing out in rain, and without roofs, if a roof could be got for them. Bushes, arranged as circular kraals, prevent cattle and sheep straying.

### HANDY-MEN.

35. Soldiers should, of all things, try to become what is called handy-men, they are very valuable in a regiment, as they can apply their hands to so many useful things, and are likely to be the best settlers.

### USEFUL REWARDS.

36. The Adjutant-General, Sir George Wetherall, when in command of a regiment in Canada, rewarded good-conduct-men by allowing them to work for the farmers and at gardening; this was not only encouraging to the men, but prepared them for settling when the period of their service expired. The Royals were always employed about their barracks on useful fatigue duties. Accustoming men to the use of the pick and spade, in camp and quarters, cannot be too much insisted on.

, and , and als as much es for save ses so them, y not Lower stables in the l with e, and re the Howng out uld be ircular g.

## MORAL COMMAND.

37. All the above "helps and hints" for soldiers as preparations for settling, will be valueless without *self-control*, and due regulation of the passions. When a soldier becomes his own master, he is apt to be led away by the designing, particularly if he is a handy-man; but if he is firm, he can easily shake off those who might injure him, and trusting in Providence, and in his own energies, will set about, with all diligence, establishing himself in a new and honourable position to gain his livelihood, with or without the assistance of a pension.

NE

### THE END.

### LONDON: Printed by Schulze and Co., 13, Poland Street.

13, GREAT MARLBOROUGH ST., LONDON.

# NEW AND INTERESTING WORKS

PUBLISHED BY

MESSRS. HURST AND BLACKETT,

SUCCESSORS TO MR. COLBURN.

" for ll be regubee led e is a easily and enerstabrable with-

2

# **MEMOIRS OF THE COURT OF THE REGENCY.** FROM ORIGINAL FAMILY DOCUMENTS. By the DUKE OF BUCKING-HAM AND CHANDOS, K.G. 2 vols. 8vo., with Portraits, 30s. bound.

"Here are two more goodly volumes on the English Court; volumes full of new sayings, pictures, anecdotes, and scenes. The Dake of Buckingham travels over nine years of English history. But what years those were, from 1811 to 1820! What events at home and abroad they bore to the great bournel—from the accession of the Regent to power to the death of George 111.—including the fail of Perceval; the invasion of Russia, and the war in Spain; the battles of Salamanca and Borodino; the fire of Moscow; the retreat of Napoleon; the conquest of Spain; the surrender of Napoleon; the return from Elba; the Congress of Vienna; the Hundred Days; the crowning carnage of Waterioo; the exile to St. Helena; the return of the Bourbons; the settlement of Europe; the public scandais at the English Court; the popular discontent, and the massacre of Peterloo! On many parts of this story the documents published by the Duke of Buckingham cast new jets of light, clearing up much secret history. Old stories are confirmed—new traits of character are brought ont. In short, many new and pleasant additions are made to our knowledge of those times."—*Athenacum*.

"Invaluable, as showing the true light in which many of the stirring events of the Regency are to be viewed. The lovers of Court gossip will also find not a little for their edification and amusement."—Literary Gazette.

"These volumes cover a complete epoch, the period of the Regency—a period of large and stirring English history. To the Duke of Buckingham, who thus, out of his family archives, places within our reach authentic and exceedingly minute pictures of the governors of England, we owe grateful acknowledgements. His papers abound in fresh lights on old topics, and in new illustrations and ancedotes. The intrinsic value of the letters is enhanced by the judicious setting of the explanatory comment that accompanies them, which is put together with much care and honesty."—*Examiner*.

# LORD GEORGE BENTINCK: A POLITICAL BIO-

GRAPHY. By the RIGHT HON. B. DISRAELI, M.P. Fifth and cheaper Edition, Revised. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d. bound.

"This biography cannot fail to attract the deep attention of the public. We are bound to say, that as a political biography we have rarely, if ever, met with a book more dexterously bandled, or more replete with interest. The history of the famous session of 1846, as written by Disraeli in that brilliant and pointed style of which he is so consummate a master, is deeply interesting. He has traced this memorable struggle with a vivacity and power unequalled as yet in any narrative of Parliamentary proceedings."—Blackwood's Mag.

# LORD PALMERSTON'S OPINIONS AND POLICY; AS

MINISTER, DIPLOMATIST, AND STATESMAN, during more than Forty Years of Public Life. 1 vol. 8vo with Portrait, 7s. 6d. bound.

"This work ought to have a place in every political library. It gives a complete view of the sentiments and opinions by which the policy of Lord Palmerston has been dictated as a diplomatist and statesman."—*Chronicle*.

,, This is a remarkable and seasonable publication; but it is something more—it is a valuable addition to the historical treasures of our country during more than forty of the most memorable years of our annals. We earnestly recommend the volume to general perusal."—Standard.

MI

broti Buck form conta and t taie many Talle retur The attai Who man const hls ti Bona most subm ilght Treat tratic Sidm moun the e Clark lestey posed Gren ham toier is mu whiel Minu

F portic purpe

TH

### IONS.

# REGENCY. OF BUCKING.

ts, 30s. bound.

umes full of new els over nine years at events at home Regent to power to f Russia, and the cow; the retreat of irn from Elba; the erloo; the exlle to public scundais at 1 On many parts t new jets of light, s of character are our knowledge of

ring events of the ot a little for their

-a period of large out of his family es of the governors fresh lights on old letters is enhanced them, which is put

CAL BIO-

Ic. We are bound k more dexterously session of 1846, as summate a master, vivacity and power wood's Mag.

OLICY; AS than Forty Years

as been dictated as

hing more—it is a than forty of the volume to general

### HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

MEMOIRS OF THE COURT AND CABINETS OF GEORGE THE THIRD, FROM ORIGINAL FAMILY DOCUMENTS. By the DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM AND CHANDOS, K.G., &c. TH-THIRD AND FOURTH VOLUMES, comprising the period from 1800 to 1310, and completing this important work. 8vo., with Portraits. 30s. bound.

FROM THE TIMES .- "These volumes consist in the main, of letters written by the two brothers, Lord Grenville, and Mr. T. Grenville, to their elder brother, the Marquis of Bucklugham, for his information as to the political circumstances of the time. In the two former volumes a great amount of curious gossip, and of valuable information, was contained relative to the formation of the Coalition Ministry, the King's illness in 1788, and the early period of the war with revolutionary France. Volumes 3 and 4 take up the tale where volumes 1 and 2 had left it ; and herein we find a connected narrative of the muny stiring historical events which occurred between 1800, when Lord Grenville and Talleyrand were in correspondence respecting Bonaparte's proposals for peace, until the return of the King's malady in 1810 and the debates in Parliament relative to the regency. The present collection is more valuable than the last, inasmuch as Lord Grenville, having attained higher dignity and experience, is a more dispassionate observer of passing events. Whoever would desire to read the running comments of so eminent and weil informed a man as Lord Grenville upon a decade so interesting as that of 1800-10, would do well to consult these volumes. Lord Grenville was certainly among the most far-sighted men of his time; and to him, from the first, belongs the credit of appreciating truly Napoleon Bonaparte's position and designs. He did so even to a higher degree than Pitt ; and it is most remarkable how far his predictions have been verified by the event, even when submitted to the sharp test of the judgment of posterity. The principal points on which light is thrown by the present correspondence are, the negociations before and after the Treaty of Amiens until the time of its rupture-the true character of Addington's Administration, and the relations between 'The Doctor' and Pitt-the formation of the Pitt and Sidmonth Cabinet, when the King's prejudices against Charles Fox were found to be insurmountable-the Grenville and Fox short Administration-the Duke of Portland's Cabinetthe expedition to Portugal, with its climax at Cintra-the Duke of York's scandal with Mrs. Clarke-Sir John Moore's retreat, with the earlier Spanish campaigns of Sir Arthur Wellesley, and, finally, the disastrous Walcheren affair. There is much curious matter interposed in the shape of précis upon the situation of affairs written from time to time by Lord Grenville himself; and perhaps still more curlous reports made to the Marquis of Buckingham by a certain ------, whose name remains a mystery, but who seems to have been tolerably well acquainted with the arcana imperil at the beginning of the century. There is much in these volumes which well deserves perusal. There is a portion of their contents which possesses nearly as high a claim upon our instant and careful consideration as the Minutes of the Sebastopol Committee."

FROM THE ATHENRUM.—" The present volumes exhibit the same features as the former portion of the series. The general reader is entertained, and the reader for historical purposes is enlightened. Of their value and importance, there cannot be two opinions."

THE LIVES OF PHILIP HOWARD, EARL OF ARUNDEL, AND OF ANNE DACRES, HIS WIFE. Edited from the Original MSS. By the DUKE OF NORFOLK, E.M. 1 vol. antique, 10s. 6d.

4

### **PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS OF THE LAST FOUR** POPES. By His Eminence CARDINAL WISEMAN. 8vo. Portraits. (In the Press.)

## EASTERN HOSPITALS AND ENGLISH NURSES;

The Narrative of Twelve Months' Experience in the Hospitals of Koulali and Scutari. By A LADY VOLUNTEER. Third and Cheaper Edition, 1 vol. post 8vo. with Illustrations, 6s. bound.

"A production which, not only in the subject-matter, but in its treatment, is filled with the purest and best evidences of womanly tenderness. What the nurses did for our sick and wounded soldiers—how they ministered to their wants and assuaged their sufferings how that composite body of hired attendants, sisters, nuns, and lady volunteers, worked together for a common object—how their duties were apportioned—and how, in health or liness, their time passed away—are all faithfully and minutely detailed in these volumes. "Eastern Hospitals and English Nurses' will, no doubt, command a good circulation." —The Times.

"The story of the noble deeds done by Miss Nightingale and her devoted sisterhood will never be more effectively told than in the beautiful narrative contained in these volumes."—John Bull.

"Our readers will find much to interest them in the Lady Volunteer's account of her labours."-Athenæum.

# JOURNAL OF ADVENTURES WITH THE BRITISH

ARMY, from the Commencement of the War to the Fall of Sebastopol. By GEORGE CAVENDISH TAYLOR, late 95th Regiment. 2 vols. post 8vo., 21s. bound.

"The evidence these volumes contain is exceedingly valuable. The real state of things is here exhibited "-John Bull.

"There was scarcely an occurrence of any importance that Mr. Taylor was not an eyewitness of. Bainklava, lakermann, Kertch, the operations in the Sea of Azof, Anapa, the storming of the Malakoff and the Redau, and the taking possession of Sebastopol—each event is detailed in that concise but clear, professio.al style which we have not met with before."—United Service Gazette.

"Mr. Taylor's Journal is valuable for its genuineness, and for the extent of experience embraced in it."—*Examiner*.

## **TURKEY: ITS HISTORY AND PROGRESS; FROM** THE JOURNALS AND CORRESPONDENCE OF SIR JAMES PORTER, Fifteen Years Ambassador at Constantinople, continued to the Present Time, with a Memoir of SIR JAMES PORTER, by his Grandson, SIR GEORGE LARPENT, BART. 2 vols. 8vo., with Illustrations. 16s. bound.

"This highly interesting work consists of two parts. The first volume, after a memoir of Sir James Porter, proceeds to give a general description of the Turkish Empire, of its natural and industrial productions, and its commerce, a sketch of its history from the invasion of Europe to the reign of Sultan Mahmud II., and an account of the religion and the civil institutions of the Turks, and of their manners and customs, chiefly from the data supplied by the papers of Sir James Porter. In the second volume we are made acquainted with Turkey as it is; the religious and civil government of Turkey, its Legislature, the state of education in the Empire, its finances, its military and naval strength, and the social condition of the Turks, are all in succession brought under review. The work gives a fulier and more life-like picture of the present state of the Ottoman Empire, than any other work with which we are acquainted."—John Bull. and then cised hers relat biog ends furn imp Free

01

the

enti Phil

lady

have

her

Mar

day.

imp

goes

coile

ant time man part bee till hist

> ran and

> > T

IONS.

### ST FOUR Portraits. (In

# NURSES;

itals of Koulali heaper Edition,

ent, is filled with es did for our sick their sufferings olunteers, worked how, in health or in these volumes. good circulation."

evoted sisterhood outained in these

's account of her

# E BRITISH

l of Sehastopol. ment. 2 vols.

eal state of things

or was not an eye-Azof, Anapa, the Sebastopol—each have not met with

tent of experience

# SS; FROM MES PORTER, he Present Time,

SIR GEORGE ound.

me, after a memoir ish Empire, of its story from the inof the religion and 5, chiefly from the ne we are made acrey, its Legislature, strength, and the e work gives a fuller iny other work with

### HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

# ELIZABETH DE VALOIS, QUEEN OF SPAIN, AND

THE COURT OF PHILIP II. From numerous unpublished sources in the Archives of France, Italy, and Spain. By MISS FREER. 2 vols. post 8vo. with fine Portraits by HEATH, 21s.

"Such a book as the memoir of Elizabeth de Valois is a literary treasure which will be the more appreciated as its merits obtain that reputation to which they most justly are entitled. Miss Freer has done her utmost to make the facts of Elizabeth's, Dou Carlos', and Philip II.'a careers fully known, as they actually transpired. The pains this intelligent lady must have been at to have secured the means for so trustworthy a history, cannot but have been very great; doubtless she will be rewarded by finding this, her last and certainly her best publication, as much and as generally appreciated as were her previous memoirs of Marguerite d'Angoulême and Jeanne d'Albret, Queens of Navarre."—Bell's Messenger.

This interesting work is a valuable addition to the historical biographies of the present day."-Observer.

"These volumes will well repay perusal. They relate to a period of history extremely important and rich in materials of interest. Miss Freer is an industrious biographer. She goes to original sources of information, and she gives the reader all the details she can collect."—Press.

"This book will add to the reputation of its able authoress."-Sun.

### THE LIFE OF MARGUERITE D'ANGOULEME, QUEEN of NAVARRE, SISTER of FRANCIS I. From numerous original sources, including MS. Documents in the Bibliothèque Impériale, and the Archives du Royaume de France, and the Private Correspondence of Queen Marguerite with Francis I, &c. By MISS FREER. Second Edition, Revised, 2 vols. post 8vo., with fine Portraits, engraved by HEATH, 21s.

"This is a very complete and cleverly-written life of the illustrious sister of Francis I., and it may be said of her that the varied and interesting stores of French history offer no theme more worthy of research and study than the career of this great princess, who exercised so potent an influence over the politics and manuscript documents and letters relating to the life of Marguerite of Navarre, and which are indispensable to a correct biography of this queen, are widely dispersed. The author has spared no cost or trouble in endcavouring to obtain all that were likely to elucidate her character and conduct. She has furnished us with a very interesting and graphic sketch of the singular events and the important personages who took part in them during this stormy and remarkable period of French and English history."—Observer.

"This is a very useful and amusing book. It is a good work, very well done. The authoress is quite equal in power and grace to Miss Strickland. She must have spent great time and labour in collecting the information, which she imparts in an easy and agreeable manner. It is difficult to lay down her book after having once begun it. This is owing partly to the interesting nature of the subject, partly to the skilful manner in which it has been treated. No other life of Marguerite has yet been published, e on in France. Indeed, till Louis Philippe ordered the collection and publication of manuscripts relating to the history of France, no such work could be published. It is difficult to conceive how, under any circumstances, it could have been better done."—Standard.

"There are few names more distinguished than that of Marguerite d'Angoulême in the range of female biography, and Miss Freer has done well in taking up a subject so copious and attractive. It is altogether an interesting and well-written biography."-Lit. Gaz

# THE LIFE OF JEANNE D'ALBRET, QUEEN OF

NAVARRE, from numerous original sources, including M.S. Documents in the Bibliothèque Impériale and the Archives Espagnoles de Simancas. By MISS FREER. 2 vols. with Portraits, 21s. bound.

**REVELATIONS OF PRISON LIFE; WITH AN EN-**QUIRY INTO PRISON DISCIPLINE AND SECONDARY PUNISHMENTS. By GEORGE LAVAL CHESTERTON, Twenty-five Years Governor of the House of Correction at Cold-Bath Fields. Third Edition, Revised. 1 vol. 10s. 6d.

"Mr. Chesterton has had a rare experience of human frailty. He has lived with the felon, the forger, the *lorette*, the vagaboud, the murderer; has looked into the darkest sepuichres of the heart, without finding reason to despair of mankind. In his belief the worst of men have still some of the augel left. Such a testimony from such a quarter is full of novelty as it is of interest. As a curious bit of human history these volumes are remarkable. They are very real, very simple; dramatic without exaggeration, philosophic without being dull. In dealing with a subject so peculiar as prison life, Mr. Chesterton was wise in making his treatment personal and incidentai. General descriptions, however accurate, interest only a few; but stories of crime, anecdotes of criminals, may attract all readers." -Athenaeum.

"This interesting book is full of such illustrations as the narrative of striking cases affords, and is indeed as well calculated to entertain mere readers for amusement as to instruct and assist those who are studying the great questions of social reform."—*Examiner*.

"The very interesting work just published by Capt. Chesterton, entitled ' Revelations of Prison Life."-Quarterly Review.

# THE OLD COURT SUBURB; OR, MEMORIALS OF KENSINGTON; REGAL, CRITICAL, AND ANECDOTICAL. By LEIGH HUNT. Second Edition. 2 vols. post 8vo. 21s. elegantly bound.

"A delightful book, of which the charm begins at the the first line on the first page, for full of quaint and pleasant memories is the phrase that is its title—'The Old Court Suburb.' Very full, too, both of quaint and pleasant memories is the line that designates the author. It is the name of the most cheerful of chroniclers, the best of remembrancers of good things, the most polished and entertaining of educated gossips. 'The Old Court Suburb' is a work that will be welcome to all readers, and most welcome to those who have a love for the best kinds of reading."—*Examiner*.

"Under the quaint title of 'The Oid Court Suburb,' Mr. Leigh Hunt gossips pleasantly, spiritedly, and at large, over all that is of interest in Kensington and its neighbourhood. The subject is happily chosen, for Kensington comprises in it more of antiquarian and literary interest than any other spot in London. It is precisely the kind of book to be pored over by the sensible or fire-side, where the reader can transport himself, assisted by the poetic faucy of Mr. Hunt, to the company of the wits and beauties of past generations. We very warmly recommend these pleasant volumes to the attention of our readers."—*Chronicle*.

"A more agreeable and entertaining book has not been published since Boswell produced his reminiscences of Johnson."—Observer.

THE LITERATURE AND ROMANCE OF NORTHERN

EUROPE; constituting a complete History of the Literature of Sweden, Denmark, Norway, and Iceland. By WILLIAM and MARY HOWITT. 2 vols. post 8vo. 21s.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF ELIZABETH DAVIS, A BA-LAKLAVA NURSE. 2 vols. post 8vo., with Portraits, 21s. of Ps

TE

MI

T

wife

faci!

prin

inga

on t

sona

Phil

Emp

of R

Jose —So Wur

Prine Choi

de F

Stare

Neck

work

de H

Göth

singu

leigh

PA

amon with use t ceptio

.

pleas collect the p its m trust inform Sund

#### HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

AN EN-SHMENTS. By overnor of the Revised. 1 vol.

IONS.

as lived with the into the darkest In his belief the h a quarter is full umes are remarkilosophic without erton was wise in owever accurate, ract all readers."

of striking cuses musement as to m."—*Examiner*. led ' Revelations

# By LEIGH

the first page, for td Court Suburb.' ates the author. rs of good things, aburb' is a work ove for the best

ssips pleasantly, abourhood. The ian and literary se pored over by the poetic faucy We very warmly *picle*.

oswell produced

RTHERN e of Sweden, Y HOWITT.

S, A BA-

THE LIFE OF MARIE DE MEDICIS, QUEEN OF FRANCE, CONSORT OF HENRY IV., AND REGENT UNDER LOUIS XIII. By MISS PARDOE, Author of "Louis XIV, and the Court of France, in the 17th Century," &c. Second Edition. 3 large vols. 8vo. with fine Portraits.

# MEMOIRS OF THE BARONESS D'OBERKIRCH,

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE SECRET HISTORY OF THE COURTS OF FRANCE, RUSSIA, AND GERMANY. WRITTEN BY HERSELF, and Edited by Her Grandson, the COUNT DE MONTBRISON. 3 vols. post 8vo. 15s.

The Baroness d'Oberkirch being the intimate friend of the Empress of Russia, wife of Paul I., and the confidential companion of the Duchess of Bourbon, her facilities for obtaining information respecting the most private affairs of the principal Courts of Europe, render her Memoirs . nrivalled as a book of interesting anecdotes of the royal, noble and other celebrated individuals who flourished on the continent during the latter part of the last century. Among the royal personages introduced to the reader in this work, are Louis XVI., Marie Antoinette, Philip Egalité, and all the Princes of France then living-Peter the Great, the Empress Catherine, the Emperor Paul, and his sons Constantine and Alexander, of Russia-Frederick the Great and Prince Henry of Prussia-the Emperor Joseph II. of Austria-Gustavus III, of Sweden-Princess Christina of Saxony -Sobieski, and Czartoriski of Poland-and the Princes of Brunswick and Wurtemburg. Among the most remarkable persons are the Princes and Princesses de Lamballe, de Ligne and Galitzin-the Dukes and Duchesses de Choiseul, de Mazarin, de Boufflers, de la Vallière, de Guiche, de Penthièvre, and de Polignac-Cardinal de Rohan, Marshals Biron and d'Harcourt, Count de Staremberg, Baroness de Krudener, Madame Geoffrin, Talleyrand, Mirabeau, and Necker-with Count Cagliostrc, Mesmer, Vestris, and Madame Mara; and the work also includes such literary celebrities as Voltaire, Condorcet, de la Harpe, de Beaumarchais, Rousseau, Lavater, Bernouilli, Raynal, de l'Epée, Huber, Göthe, Wieland, Malesherbes, Marmontel, de Stael and de Genlis; with some singular disclosures respecting those celebrated Englishwomen, Elizabeth Chudleigh, Duchess of Kingston, and Lady Craven, Margravine of Auspach.

# PAINTING AND CELEBRATED PAINTERS, AN-

CIENT and MODERN; including Historical and Critical Notices of the Schools of Italy, Spain, France, Germany, and the Netherlands. Edited by LADY JERVIS. 2 vols. post 8vo. 12s. bound.

"This book is designed to give to the general public a popular knowledge of the History of Painting and the characters of Painters, with especial reference to the most prominent among those of their works which are to be seen in English galieries. It is pleasantly written with the intention of serving a useful purpose. It succeeds in its design, and will be of real use to the multitude of picture seers. As a piece of agreeable reading also, it is unexceptionable."—Examiner.

"This useful and well-arranged compendium will be found of value to the amateur, and pleasing as well as instructive to the general reader; and, to give it still further praise, the collector will find abundance of most useful information, and many an artist will rise from the perusal of the work with a much clearer idea of his art than he had before. We sum up its merits by recommending it as an acceptable handbook to the principal galieries, and a trustworthy guide to a knowledge of the celebrated paintings in Eugland, and that this information is valuable and much required by many thousands is a well-proven fact."— Sunday Times.

# MY EXILE. BY ALEXANDER HERZEN. 2 Vols. post 8vo. 21s. bound.

"From these admirable memoirs the reader may derive a clear idea of Russian political society. Mr. Herzen's narrative, abiy and unaffectedly written, and undoubtedly authentic, is indeed superior in Interest to nine-tenths of the existing works on Russia."—Athenæum.

"The author of these memoirs is one of the most distinguished writers of his nation. A politician and historian, he scarcely reached manhood before the Emperor Nicholas feared and persecuted him as an enemy. He was twice arrested, twice exiled. In this English version of his memoirs, he presents a highly characteristic view of Russian official society, interspersed with sketches of rural life, episodes of picturesque adventures, and fragments of serious speculation. We gain from this narrative of persecution and exile a better idea of the governing system in Russia, than from any previous work. It is rich in surious and authentic detail."—The Leader.

### THE MOSLEM AND THE CHRISTIAN; OR, ADVEN-

TURES IN THE EAST. By SADYK PASHA. Revised with original Notes, by COLONEL LACH SZYRMA, Editor of "Revelations of SIBERIA." 3 vols. post 8vo. 15s. bound.

"Sadyk Pasha, the author of this work, is a Pole of noble birth. He is now commander of the Turkish Cossacks, a corps organised by himself. The volumes on the Moslem and the Christian, partly fact and partly fiction, written by him, and translated by Colonel Szyrma, display very well the literary spirit of the soldier. They are full of the adventures and emotions that belong to love and war; they treat of the present time, they introduce many existing people, and have the Danubian principalities for scene of action. Here are sources of popularity which the book fairly claims."—Examiner.

# HOME LIFE IN RUSSIA. REVISED BY COL. LACH

SZYRMA, Editor of "REVELATIONS OF SIBERIA." 2 vols. post 8vo. 12s.

"This work gives a very interesting and graphic account of the manners and customs of the Russian people. The most interesting and musing parts of the work will be found to be those interior scenes in the houses of the wenithy and middle classes of Russia upon which we have but scanty information, although they are some of the most striking and truthful indications of the progress and civilization of a country. As such we recommend them to the study of our readers."—Observer.

# **REVELATIONS OF SIBEPIA. BY A BANISHED**

LADY. Third and cheaper Edition. 2 vols. post 8vo. 16s.

"A thoroughly good book. It cannot be read by too many people."-Household Words.

"The authoress of these volumes was a lady of quality, who, having incurred the displeasure of the Russian Government for a political offence, was exiled to Siberia. The place of her exile was Berezov, the most northern part of this northern penal settlement; and in it she spent about two years, not unprofitably, as the reader will find by her interesting work, containing a lively and graphic picture of the country, the people, their manners and customs, &c. The book gives a most important and voluable insight into the economy of what has been hitherto the terra incognita of Russian despotism."—Dailg News.

"Since the publication of the famous romance the 'Exiles of Siberia,' we have had no account of these desolate lands more attractive than the present work."—Glabe. of H Gar field one

Т

Ve

 $\mathbf{R}$ 

tha

Art

adv ami

shr

CO

# AI

his i the volu The the i istic:

NA

conci custo readi of th are to

### HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

9

# THE JOURNALS AND CORRESPONDENCE OF

GENERAL SIR HARRY CALVERT, BART., G.C.B. and G.C.H., AD-JUTANT-GENERAL OF THE FORCES UNDER H.R.H. THE DUKE OF YORK, comprising the Campaigns in Flanders and Holland in 1793-94; with an Appendix containing His Plans for the Defence of the Country in case of Invasion. Edited by His Son, SIR HARRY VERNEY, BART. 1 vol. royal 8vo., with large maps, 14s. bound.

"Both the journals and letters of Capt. Calvert are full of interest. Sir Harry Verney has performed his duties of editor very well. The book is creditable to all parties concerned in its production."—Athenaum.

# RECOLLECTIONS OF MY MILITARY LIFE. BY

COLONEL LANDMANN, Late of the CORPS OF ROYAL ENGINEERS, Author of "Adventures and Recollections." 2 vols. post 8vo. 12s. bound.

"Much as has been written of late years about war and Wellington, we know of nothing that contains so striking a plcture of the march and the battle as seen by an individual, or so close and homely a sketch of the Great Captain in the outset of the European career of Sir Arthur Wellesley."—Spectator.

"The deserved popularity with which the previous volumes of Colonel Landmann's adventures were received will be increased by the present portion of these interesting and amusing records of a long life passed in active and arduous service. The Colonel's shrewdness of observation renders his sketches of character highly amusing."—Britannia.

### COLONEL LANDMANN'S ADVENTURES AND RE-COLLECTIONS. 2 vols. post 8vo. 12s. bound.

"Among the anecdotes in this work will be found notices of King George III., the Dukes of Kent, Cumberland, Cambridge, Clarence, and Richmond, the Princess Augusta, Genera Garth, Sir Harry Mildmay, Lord Charles Somerset, Lord Edward Fitzgerald, Lord Heathfield, Captain Grose, &c. The volumes abound in interesting matter. The anecdotes are one and all amusing."--Observer.

### ADVENTURES OF THE CONNAUGHT RANGERS. SECOND SERIES. BY WILLIAM GRATTAN, ESQ., late LIEUTENANT CONNAUGHT RANGERS. 2 vols. 21s. bound.

"In this second series of the adventures of this famous regiment, the author extends his narrative from the first formation of the gallant 88th up to the occupation of Paris. All the battles, sieges, and skirmishes, in which the regiment took part, are described. The volumes are interwoven with original anecdotes that give a freshness and spirit to the whole. The stories, and the sketches of society and manners, with the anecdotes of the celebrities of the time, are told in an agreeable and unaffected manner. The work bears all the characterlstles of a soldier's straightforward and entertaining narrative."—Sunday Times.

# NARRATIVE OF A RESIDENCE AT NEPAUL. BY CAPTAIN THOMAS SMITH, late Assistant Polifical-Resident at

NEPAUL. 2 vols. post 8vo. 12s. bound.

"No man could be better qualified to describe Nepaul than Captain Smith; and his concise, but clear and graphic account of its history, its hatural productions, its laws and customs, and the character of its warlike inhabitants, is very agreeable and instructive reading. A separate clapter, not the least entertaining in the book, is devoted to anecdotes of the Nepaulese mussion, of whom, and of their visit to Europe, many remarkable stories are told,"-Post.

#### IONS.

### J. 2 Vols.

Russian political edly authentic, is *Athenæum*.

ers of his nation. mperor Nicholas e exiled. In this view of Russian esque adventures, secution and exile ork. It is rich in

# R, ADVEN-

d with original EVELATIONS OF

is now commander the Moslem and islated by Colonel of the adventures ne, they introduce action. Here are

# COL. LACH

ers and customs of

will be found to be tussia npon which iking and truthful mend them to the

# ANISHED

Household Words. ing incurred the l to Siberia. The l settlement; and by her interesting heir manners and o the economy of lews.

a,' we have had

# ART AND NATURE, AT HOME AND ABROAD. BY G. W. THORNBURY, Esq. 2 vols. post 8vo. 21s. bound.

"This is the best book Mr. Thornbury has written. Being an artist, he writes about art; as a Londoner, with quick eyes and a cultivated taste, he writes of London; as an artist who has travelled he tells anecdotes and dwells on scenes of his past life abroad. All this he does in a frank, genuine way."-Examiner.

"This is a book belonging to the tribe of which Geoffrey Crayon is patriarch. Mr. Thornbury's drawing may be less accurate than crayon drawing, but it is richer in colour, and wider and more versatile in the choice of subjects. As a whole, Mr. Thornbury's volumes are lively, pictorial, and various."-Athenæum.

"We have not met with so original a work for many a day as these two volumes by Mr. Thornbury. They have the freedom and freshness of genius. Acute observation is combined with great research; yet the style is so dashing, that the last thing we think of is the variety and the extent of knowledge which these sketches evince. Mr. Thornbury's volumes contain matter to please all tastes. He is grave and gay, picturesque and reflective; and in all moods and on all subjects he is vivacious and amusing."-The Press.

"Of all Mr. Thornbury's contributions to the literature of the day, his Sketches entitled 'Art and Nature' are the best."-Morning Post.

# CLASSIC AND HISTORIC PORTRAITS. BY JAMES BRUCE. 2 vols. post 8vo. 12s. bound.

This work comprises Biographies of the following Classic and Historic Personages :---Sappho, Æsop, Pythagoras, Aspasia, Milto, Agesilaus, Socrates, Plato, Alcibiades, Helen of Troy, Alexander the Great, Demetrius Poliorcetes, Scipio Africanus, Sylla, Cleopatra, Julius Cæsar, Augustus, Tiberius, Germanicus, Caligula, Lollia Paulina, Cæsonia, Boadicea, Agrippina, Poppæa, Otho, Commodus, Caracalla, Heliogabalus, Zenobia, Julian the Apostate, Eudocia, Theodora, Charlemagne, Abelard and Heloise, Elizabeth of Hungary, Dante, Robert Bruce, Ignez de Castro, Agnes Sorrel, Jane Shore, Lucrezia Borgia, Anne Bullen, Diana of Poitiers, Catherine de Medicis, Queen Elizabeth, Mary Queen of Scots, Cervantes, Sir Kenelm Digby, John Sobieski, Anne of Austria, Ninon de l'Enclos, Mlle. de Montpensier, the Duchess of Orleans, Madame de Maintenon, Catherine of Russia, and Madame de Stael.

"We find in these piquant volumes the liberal outpourings of a ripe scholarship, the results of wide and various reading, given in a style and manner at once pleasant and picturesque."-Athenæum.

A

¥8

m m Sı

S

н

# SCOTTISH HEROES IN THE DAYS OF WALLACE

AND BRUCE. By the Rev. A. LOW, A.M. 2 vols. post 8vo. 21s.

"We may say with confidence that it would not be easy to find a more enjoyable and instructive book in the whole range of blographical and historical literature. Never before has full justice been done o the Scotch heroes of the days of Wallace and Bruce, and there is not a southron among us who will not read with deep and sympathetic interest this graphic and authentic rarrative of their gallant exploits."-Morning Post.

NS.

# AD. BY

e writes about London ; as an fe abroad. All

atriarch. Mr. icher in colour, r. Thornbury's

volumes by Mr. rvation is comthink of is the abury's volumes flective; and in

, his Sketches

# JAMES

Historic Perocrates, Plato, preetes, Scipio , Germanicus, 10, Commodus, cia, Theodora, Robert Bruce, Bullen, Diana een of Scots, on de l'Enclos, non, Catherine

scholarship, the asant and pictu-

# VALLACE

e enjoyable and e. Never before and Bruce, and pathetic interest st.

### HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

# MEMOIRS AND CORRESPONDENCE OF MAJOR

GENERAL SIR W. NOTT, G.C.B., COMMANDER OF THE ARMY OF CANDAHAR, AND ENVOY AT THE COURT OF LUCKNOW. 2 vols. 8vo. with Portrait. 16s. bound.

"These highly interesting volumes give a valuable contribution to the history of India and an admirable portrait of a most distinguished officer."—John Bull.

"The volumes form a valuable contribution to the biographical stores of the age. To the young soldier, in particular, they will form a most valuable guide, worthy to be placed by the side of the Despatches of the great Duke of Wellington."—Messenger.

"We know not a book, after the Wellington Despatches, more deserving of the study of a young officer. It might be made one of the standard manuals of military education." -Literary Gazette.

"One of the most interesting records of military life that we possess, and a genuine memorial of one who has achieved a right to be reckoned among England's greatest men."— Daily News.

#### MILITARY LIFE IN ALGERIA. BY THE COUNT P. DE CASTELLANE. 2 vols. post 8vo. 12s. bound.

"We commend this book as really worth perusal. The volumes make us familiarly acquainted with the nature of Algerian experience. St. Arnaud, Canrobert, Changarnier, Cavaignac, Lamoricière, are brought prominently before the reader."—*Examiner*.

### AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF AN ENGLISH SOLDIER IN THE UNITED STATES' ARMY. 2 vols. post 8vo. 12s. bound.

"The noveity characterising these interesting volumes is likely to secure them many readers. The author went through the Mexican campaign with General Scott, and his volumes contain much descriptive matter concerning batties, sieges, and marches on Mexican territory, besides their sketches of the normal chronic condition of the United States' soldier in time of peace."—Daily News.

#### CANADA AS IT WAS, IS, AND MAY BE. BY THE late LIEUTENANT-COLONEL SIR R. BONNYCASTLE. With an Account of Recent Transactions, by SIR J. E. ALEXANDER, K.L.S., &c. 2 vols., post 8vo. with maps, &c., 12s.

### ATLANTIC AND TRANSATLANTIC SKETCHES. BY CAPTAIN MACKINNON, R.N. 2 vols. post 8vo. 12s. bound.

"Captain Mackinnon's sketches of America are of a striking character and permanent value. His volumes convey a just impression of the United States. They are light, ani. mated, and lively, full of racy sketches, pictures of life, anecdotes of society, visits to remarkable men and famous places, sporting episodes, &c., very original and interesting."— Sunday Times.

SPAIN AS IT IS. BY G. A. HOSKINS, ESQ. 2 vols. post 8vo. 21s.

HISTORY OF CORFU; AND OF THE REPUBLIC OF THE IONIAN ISLANDS. By LIEUT. II. J. W. JERVIS, Royal Artillery. 1 vol. post 8vo. 6s.

#### **ORIENTAL AND WESTERN SIBERIA. A NAR-**RATIVE OF SEVEN YEARS' EXPLORATIONS AND ADVENTURES IN SIBERIA, MONGOLIA, DAOURIA, THE KIRGHIS STEPPES, CHINESE TARTARY, AND PART OF CENTRAL ASIA. By THOMAS WITLAM ATKINSON. Dedicated, by Permission, to His Imperial Majesty, Alexander II., Emperor of All the Russias, &c. Preparing for Publication, in one large volume, royal 8vo., Price £2 2s., elegantly bound. Embellished with numerous beautifully coloured plates, and woodcuts, from drawings by the Author, and a map.

EXTRACT FROM THE "EXAMINER," OCTOBER 25, 1856.—" Mr. T. W. Atkinson, an artist of extraordinary merit, in pursuit of the picturesque, has ventured into regions where, probably, no European foot, save his, has ever trodden. Mr. Atkinson's travels embrace Oriental and Western Siberia, Mongolia, Daouria, the Kirghis Steppes, Chinese Tartary, and portions of Centrai Asla, and occupied him for the space of seven years, time which he has turned to admirable account. It argues no slight devotion to Art, to have undertaken the task of giving to civilised Europe a transcript of what is at once most beautiful and most wonderful in nature, in countries so remote, so difficult of access, and, in many instances, so dangerous to the traveller, whose enterprise led him there. The public may really feel grateful to Mr. Atkinson for thus widely extending our knowledge of this hitherto unknown but most luteresting part of the globe."

EXTRACT FROM THE "ATHENRUM," OCTOBER 11, 1856.—"Mr. Atkinson's sketches were made by express permission of the late Emperor of Russia, during seven years' hunting, sketching, and travelling in the plains and mountains of Oriental and Western Siberia, Mongolia, Daouria, the Kirghis Steppes, Chinese Tartary, and Central Asia. Perhaps, no English artist was ever before admitted into this enchanted land of history, or provided with the tailsman and amulet of a general passport; and well has Mr. Atkinson availed himself of the privilege. Mr. Atkinson's encampments lead us away into forests, gorges of mountains, where the thunder shakes the ground and the lightning strikes, like God's sword-blade, among the trees—where the Tartars cower in their felt hut, and the tea-drinkers grow silent round the red logs. Rivers to swim, torrents to pass, became trifles to this adventurous traveller, who has brought us records of places never, perhaps, before visited; for no Eoglishman has been there—no Russian traveller has written of them."

# NARRATIVE OF A JOURNEY ROUND THE WORLD,

Comprising A WINTER PASSAGE ACROSS THE ANDES TO CHILI, WITH A VISIT TO THE GOLD REGIONS OF CALIFORNIA AND AUSTRALIA, THE SOUTH SEA ISLANDS, JAVA, &C. By F. GERSTAECKER. 3 vols. 31s. 6d.

"Starting from Bremen for California, the author of this Narrative proceeded to Rio, and thence to Bucnos Ayres; where he exchanged the wild seas for the yet wilder Pampus, and made his way on horseback to Valparaiso across the Cord." eras—a winter passage full of difficulty and danger. From Valparaiso he sailed to California, and visited San Francisco, Sacramento, and the mining districts generally. Thence he steered his course to the South Sea Islands, resting at Honolulu, Tahiti, and other gems of the sea in that quarter, and from thence to Sydney, marching through the Murray Valley, aud inspecting the Adelnide district. From Australia he dashed onward to Java, riding through the interior, and taking a general survey of Batavia, with a glance at Japan and the Japanese. An active, intelligent, observant man, the notes he made of his adventures are full of varic. and interest. His descriptions of places and persons are lively, and his remarks on natural productious and the phenomena of earth, sea, and sky are always sensible, and made with a view to practical results. Those portions of the Narrative which refer to California and Australia are replete with vivid sketches; and indeed the whole work abounds with living and picturesque descriptions of men, manners, and localities."—*Globe* 

T

m

ar

th

tic

an

re

т

th

go

an

Cu

рa

tri

ch

go

pre

08

life

bo

do

At

fas

of

and Mr. n c weg rest fish

ia in Mon poil

### VOYAGES AND TRAVELS.

NAR-SIBERIA, ARY, AND N. Dedi-Emperor of e volume, numerous

ae Author,

ion, an artist gions where, veis embrace nese Tartary, me which he e undertaken beautifui aud nd, in many ne public may this hitherto

on's sketches ears' hunting, stern Siberia, Perhaps, no provided with vailed himseif ges of mouns sword-blade, rs grow silent adventurous sited; for no

# WORLD,

I, WITH A THE SOUTH 31s. 6d.

eeded to Rio, ider Pampus, passage full of an Francisco, to the South ter, and from inide district. cing a general ent, observant escriptions of phenomena of suits. Those te with vivid escriptions of

### LAKE NGAMI; OR EXPLORATIONS AND DIS-COVERIES DURING FOUR YEARS' WANDERINGS IN THE WILDS OF SOUTH-WESTERN AFRICA. BY CHARLES JOHN ANDERSSON. 1 vol. royal 8vo., with Map and upwards of 50 Illustrations, representing Sporting Adventures, Subjects of Natural History, &c. Second Edition, 30s. handsomely bound.

"This narrative of African explorations and discoveries is one of the most important geographical works that have lately appeared. It contains the account of two journeys made between the years 1850 and 1854, in the first of which the countries of the Damarns and the Ovambo, previously scarcely known in Europe, were explored; and in the second the newly-discovered Lake Ngami was reached by a route that had been deemed impracticable, but which proves to be the shortest and the best. The work contains much scientific and accurate information as to the geology, the scenery, products, and resources of the regions explored, with notices of the religion, mauners, and customs of the native tribes. The continual sporting adventures, and other remarkable occurrences, intermingled with the narrative of travel, make the book as interesting to read as a romance, as, indeed, a good book of travels ought aiways to be. The illustrations by Wolf are admirably designed, and most of them represent scenes as striking as any witnessed by Jales Gérard or Gordon Cumming."—Literary Gazette.

"Mr. Andersson has made no hackneyed excursion up the Nile and back again, but a painful journey, something between a pligrimage and a wild-beast hunt, which might have tried the patience of a fakir and the pluck of a gladiator. Such narratives are agreeable changes in our day, and take hold of attention like the old travels. Mr. Andersson is a good natured and cheerful writer; and his book may be read with as much pleasure as profit. For the details of a romantic and laborious journey,—for particulars about the ostrich, the hippoptamus, the lion, and the hyæna,—for curlous illustrations of sevage life,—for that kind of interest which is awakened by dangers bravely, and by fatigues stoutly borne—readers would do well to consult the book itself. The printers and engravers have done Mr. Andersson justice; and we think the reading public will go and do likewise."— Athenaeum.

"This hands ook is one for everybody to read. As a record of travel, every page is fascinating, while 'he naturalist and the geographer will be delighted with the new facts it reveals. The sporting adventures of Mr. Andersson, too, are not less wonderful than those of preceding African travellers. The plates are numerous and admirable."—The Press.

## THE OXONIAN IN NORWAY; OR, NOTES OF EXCURSIONS IN THAT COUNTRY. By the Rev. F. METCALFE, M.A., Fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford. With Illustrations, bound.

"'The Oxonian in Norway' is replete with interest, is written in an animated style and is one of those books which cannot fall to be at the same time amusing and instructive Mr. Metcalfe visited places where an Englishman was a rarity; and all who take an interest n enstoms practised by various peoples, will welcome his book for the accounts of Norwegian manners and customs which have not been touched upon before. Numerous interesting and exciting anecdotes, in connexion with the author's excursions in pursuit of fishing and shooting, pervade throughout."—*Chronicle.* 

"Mr. Metcalfe's book is as full of facts and interesting information as it can hold, and is interlarded with racy anecdotes. Some of these are highly original and entertaining. More than this, it is a truly valuable work, containing a fund of information on the statistics politics, and religion of the countries visited."—Blackwood's Magazine.

CHOW-CHOW; BEING SELECTIONS FROM A JOUR-NAL KEPT IN INDIA, EGYPT, AND PALESTINE. By the VIS-COUNTESS FALKLAND. 2 vols. 8vo. With Illustrations.

SPORTING ADVENTURES IN THE NEW WORLD; OR, DAYS AND NIGHTS OF MOOSE HUNTING IN THE PINE FORESTS OF ACADIA. By CAMPBELL HARDY, ROYAL ARTILLERY. 2 vols. post 8vo. with illustrations, 21s. bound.

"A spirited record of sporting adventures, very entertaining and well worthy the attention of all sportsmen who desire some fresher field than Europe can afford them. The forests of Nova Scotia abound in moose, cariboo, bears, wolves, partridge, snipe and wild duck, while the rivers are teeming with salmon and other fish, so that Lieutenant Hardy's sport was of the best kind, and in the details which he has given us there is much to interest and amuse. He is a thorough sportsman, patient, skilful, and active, and relates his adventures with the gusto of a man who eujoys the life."—The Press.

**TRAVELS IN EUROPEAN TURKEY: THROUGH** BOSNIA, SERVIA, BULGARIA, MACEDONIA, ROUMELIA, ALBANIA, AND EPIRUS; WITH A VISIT TO GREECE AND THE IONIAN ISLES, and a HOME-WARD TOUR THROUGH HUNGARY AND THE SCLAVONIAN PROVINCES OF AUSTRIA ON THE LOWER DANUBE. BY EDMUND SPENCER, Esq. Author of "Travels in Circassia," etc. Second and Cheaper Edition, in 2 vols. 8vo., with Illustrations, and a valuable Map of European Turkey from the most recent Charts in the possession of the Austrian and Turkish Governments, revised by the Author, 18s.

A TOUR OF INQUIRY THROUGH FRANCE AND ITALY, Illustrating their PRESENT SOCIAL, POLITICAL, AND RELIGIOUS CONDITION. BY EDMUND SPENCER, ESQ., Author of "Travels in European Turkey," "Circassia," &c. 2 vols. post 8vo. 21s.

ARCTIC MISCELLANIES, A SOUVENIR OF THE LATE POLAR SEARCH. By THE OFFICERS AND SEAMEN OF THE EXPEDITION. DEDICATED BY PERMISSION TO THE LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY. Second Edition. 1 vol., with Illustrations. 6s.

"This volume is not the least interesting or instructive among the records of the late expedition in search of Sir John Franklin, commanded by Captain Austin."-Times.

A PILGRIMAGE INTO DAUPHINE. BY THE REV. G. M. MUSGRAVE, A.M., Oxon. Author of "A Ramble through Normandy," etc. 2 vols. with Illustrations. 21s. bound.

"It would be difficult to find a more agreeable and instructive travelling companiou then the author of these volumes. He has sufficient antiquarian, scientific, and artistic knowledge to make him an enlightened observer and reporter, and a quickness of discernment which detects the smallest point of interest."-Globe. ONS.

A JOURby the VIS-

# WORLD;

THE PINE ARTILLERY.

orthy the attenord them. The snipe and wild stenant Hardy's here is much to live, and relates

# HROUGH

LEANIA, AND and a Home-ROVINCES OF ENCER, Esq. er Edition, in opean Turkey and Turkish

CE AND

D RELIGIOUS "Travels in

# OF THE

RDS OF THE

ords of the late tin."-Times.

IE REV. through Nor-

ing companion ic, and artistic ess of discern-

### VOYAGES A. TRAVELS.

15

# **RUSSIA AFTER THE WAR: THE NARRATIVE OF**

A VISIT TO THAT COUNTRY IN 1856. By SELINA BUNBURY. 2 vols. post 8vo. 21s.

"We congratulate Miss Bunhury upon having written a very entertaining book—one that has the merit of being readable from the beginning to the end. The author saw all that she could, and hus described with much vivacity all she saw Her book is full of pleasant pictures, commencing with St. Petersburg and its llons, and ending with the coronation. It will find numerous readers."—Daily News.

"Miss Bunbury's vivacious sketches are not only piquant with meaning as to the state of soclety in Russia, but have all the charm and freshness of first impressions on an active, thoughtful, and observing mind. We can cordially recommend the work, as presenting a very entertaining and varied panorama of the route taken by this intelligent lady, and, moreover, as conveying the most recent information with regard to the present state and condition of the more important parts of the Czar's vast territories."—Morning Post.

### A SUMMER IN NORTHERN EUROPE; INCLUD-ING SKETCHES IN SWEDEN, NORWAY, FINLAND, THE ALAND ISLANDS, GOTHLAND, etc. By SELINA BUNBURY. 2 vols. post 8vo., 21s.

"All readers of the works of lady-travellers will be glad to know that they are favoured again by Miss Bunbury with an account of her experience in Northern Europe, including much of the seat of the late war—Finland, for example, and the Aland Isles. The book is a very welcome contribution to the reading of the season."—*Examiner*.

"A very lively and agreeable book of travels, full of sketches of national character and descriptions of scenery given in a pleasing and entertaining style. To all who wish for a gay and varied panorame of northern life and scenery, and for a work full of information and entertainment, we recommend these volumes as among the most lively and generally attractive travels that have lately appeared."—Sun.

# THE WABASH: OR, ADVENTURES OF AN ENG-LISH GENTLEMAN'S FAMILY IN THE INTERIOR OF AMERICA. By J. R. BESTE, Esq. 2 vols. post 8vo. 21s.

"Mr. Beste's book is interesting. In literary merit it is above the majority of books of travel. It deserves consultation from all who may wish to receive a candid, sensible, and fair account of the author's experience."—Athenæum.

# AUSTRALIA AS IT IS: ITS SETTLEMENTS, FARMS,

AND GOLD FIELDS. By F. LANCELOT, MINERALOGICAL SUR-VEYOR IN THE AUSTRALIAN COLONIES. Second Edition. 2 vols. 12s.

"This is an unadorned account of the actual condition in which these colonies are found, by a professional surveyor and mineralogist, who goes over the ground with a careful glance and a remarkable aptitude for seizing on the practical portions of the subject. On the climate, the vegetation, and the agricultural resources of the country, he is coplous in the extreme, and to the intending emigrant an invaluable instructor. As a guide to the auriferous regions, as well as the pastoral solitudes of Australia, the work is unsurpassed."—Globe.

A LADY'S VISIT TO THE GOLD DIGGINGS OF AUSTRALIA. By MRS. CLACY. 1 vol. 6s. bound.

"The most pithy and entertaining of all the books that have been written on the gold diggings."-Literary Gazette.

LIGHTS AND SHADOWS OF AUSTRALIAN LIFE. By MRS. CLACY. 2 vols. post 8vo. 12s. bound.

"While affording amusement to the general reader, these 'Lights and Shadows or Australian Life,' are full of useful hints to intending emigrants."-Literary Gazette.

# THE CRESCENT AND THE CROSS. BY ELIOT WAR-

BURTON. Thirteenth Edition. 1 vol., with 15 Illustrations, 6s. bound.

"Independently of its value as an original narrative, and its useful and interesting information, this work is remarkable for the colouring power and play of fancy with which its descriptions are enlivened. Among its greatest and most lasting charms is its reverent and serious spirit."—Quarterly Review.

"A book calculated to prove more practically useful was never penned than the 'Crescent and the Cross'—a work which surpasses all others in its homage for the sublime and its love for the beautiful in those famous regions consecrated to everinsting immortality in the annals of the prophets—and which no other modern writer has ever depicted with a pencil at once so reverent and picturesque."—Sun.

"In the mixture of story with anecdote, information and impression, it perhaps surpasses 'Eothen.' Innumerable passages of force, vivacity, or humour are to be found in this volume."—Spectutor.

# TRAVELS IN PERSIA, GEORGIA, AND KOOR-

DISTAN, WITH SKETCHES OF THE COSSACKS AND THE CAUCASUS. By DR. MORITZ WAGNER. 3 vols., post 8vo.

"We have here learning without pedantry, acute and close observation without the tedium of uninteresting details, the reflections of a philosopher intermixed with the pleasant stories and graphic sketches of an accomplished traveller."—Literary Gazette.

"A book which abounds in varied and useful information. We doubt whether anywhere the reader can find a more trustworthy and satisfactory account of the Koords of Persia, or of the Cossacks of the Caucasus, than in these interesting volumes."—Post.

### FOREST LIFE IN CEYLON. BY W. KNIGHTON, M.A. Second Edition, 2 vols. post 8vo. 21s.

"A very clever and amusing book, by one who has lived as a planter and journalist many years in Ceylon. The work is filled with interesting accounts of the sports, resources, productions, scenery, and traditions of the island. The sporting adventures are narrated in a very spirited mauner."—Standard.

"We have no recollection of a more interesting or instructive work on Ceylon and the ingresse than that which Mr. Knighton has just given to the world. It displays a great deal of acuteness and sugarity in its observation of men and manners, and contains a vast deal of useful information on topics, historical, political, and commercial, and has the charm of a fluent and graphic style."-Morning Post.

b

W

b

to

8) t)

w

T

F

K

### TROPICAL SKETCHES; OR, REMINISCENCES OF AN INDIAN JOURNALIST. BY W. KNIGHTON, M.A. 2 vols. 12s.

"When Mr. Knighton's pleasant volumes on Ceylon were published, we freely gave his publication the praise which it appears to have well deserved, since another edition has been, called for. Amongst the writers of the day, we know of none who are more felicitous in hitting off with an amusing accuracy, the characters he has met with, and his descriptive powers are firstrate. Take his Sketches up and open where you will, every page teems with instruction, combined with lively detail."—Sunday Times.

# FIVE YEARS IN THE WEST INDIES. BY CHARLES

W. DAY, Esq. 2 vols. post 8vo. 21s.

<sup>a</sup> It would be unjust to deny the vigour, brilliancy and varied interest of this work, the abundant stores of anecdote and incident, and the copious detail of local habits and peculiarities in each island visited in succession." -Glabe.

## VOYAGES AND TRAVELS.

WAR-

bound. interesting with which its reverent

than the the sublime ng immorer depicted

erhaps surbe found in

# KOOR-

Asus. By

without the the pleasant

er anywhere Persia, or of

# N, M.A.

sources, proparrated in a

ion and the great deal of vast deal of charm of a

ES OF vols. 12s. ely gave his on has been, in hitting off

ers are firstinstruction,



s work, the peculiarities

# A PERSONAL NARRATIVE OF THE DISCOVERY

OF THE NORTH-WEST PASSAGE with Numerons Incidents of Travel and Adventure during nearly Five Years' Continuous Service in the Arctic Regions while in Search of the Expedition under Sir John Franklin. By ALEX. ARMSTRONG, M.D., R.N., late Surgeon and Naturalist of H.M.S. 'Investigator.' 1 vol. With Map and Plate, 16s.

"This book is sure to take a prominent position in every library in which works of discovery and adventure are to be met with. It is a record of the most memorable geographical discovery of the present age. It comes from one who has himself actively participated in all the stirring incidents and exciting scenes it so ably describes, and thus possesses that charm of freshness and interest no mere compiler can ever hope to obtain. The stirring passages of Dr. Armstrong's narrative bear ample evidence of their having been written by an accomplished and highly-educated man, possessed of quick sensibilities, cultivated powers, and a refined mind."—Daily News,

"As a full and authentic record, Dr. Armstrong's work will be one of the most valuable of the Arctic narratives."-Literary Gazette.

# THE WANDERER IN ARABIA. BY G. T. LOWTH,

Esq. 2 vols. post 8vo. with Illustrations. 21s. bound.

"An excellent book, pervnded by a healthy enthusiasm, novel and varied in its incidents picturesque in its descriptions, and running over with human interest."—Sun.

"Mr. Lowth has shown himself in these volumes to be an inteiligent traveller, a keen observer of nature, and an accomplished artist. The general reader will find in his descriptions of his wanderings in Arabia, and among the most interesting monuments of old Christian lands, a great deal that cannot fail to interest and amuse him.—Post.

#### EIGHTEEN YEARS ON THE GOLD COAST OF AFRICA; INCLUDING AN ACCOUNT OF THE NATIVE TRIBES, AND THEIR INTERCOURSE WITH EUROPEANS. BY BRODIE CRUICKSHANK, MEMBER OF THE LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL, CAPE COAST CASTLE. 2 vols. post 8vo. 21s.

"This is one of the most interesting works that ever yet came into our hands. It possesses the charm of introducing us to habits and manners of the human family of which before we had no conception. Mrs. Beecher Stowe'z work has, indeed, made us all familiar with the degree of intelligence and the disposition of the transplanted African; but it has been reserved to Mr. Cruickshank to exhibit the children of Ham in their original state, and to prove, as his work proves to demonstration, that, by the extension of a knowledge of the Gospel, and by that only can the African be brought within the pale of civilization. We anxiously desire to direct public attention to a work so valuable. An incidental episode in the work is an affecting narrative of the denth of the gifted Letitla Elizabeth Landon (L. E. L.) written a few months after her marriage with Governor Maclean."—Standard.

### THE HOLY PLACES: A NARRATIVE OF TWO YEARS' RESIDENCE IN JERUSALEM AND PALESTINE. By HANMER L. DUPUIS. WITH NOTES ON THE DISPERSED CANAANITE TRIMES, by JOSEPH DUPUIS, late British Vice-Consul in Tripoli and Tunis. 2 vols. with Illustrations, 21s. bound.

EIGHT YEARS IN PALESTINE, SYRIA, AND ASIA MINOR. By F. A. NEALE, Esq., LATE ATTACHED TO THE CONSULAR SERVICE IN SYRIA. Second Edition, 2 vols. with Illustrations, 12s.

KHARTOUM AND THE NILES. BY GEORGE MELLY, Esq. Second Edition. 2 vols. with Maps and Illustrations, 12s. bound.

# RULE AND MISRULE OF THE ENGLISH IN

AMERICA. By the Author of "SAM SLICK." 2 vols. post 8vo. 21s.

"We conceive this work to be by far the most valuable and important Judge Haliburton has ever written. While teeming with interest, moral and historical, to the general reader, it equally constitutes a philosophical study for the politician and statesman. It will be found to let in a flood of light upon the actual origin, formation, and progress of the republic of the United States."—Naval and Military Gazette.

# SAM SLICK'S NATURE AND HUMAN NATURE.

2 vols. post 8vo. 24s. bound.

"Since Sam Slick's first work he has written nothing so fresh, racy, and genuinely humorous as this. Every line of it tells some way or other; instructively, satirically, jocosely, or wittily. Admiration at Sam's mature talents, and laughter at his droil yarns, constantly alternate, as with unhalting avidity we peruse these last volumes of his. They consist of 25 Chapters, each containing a tale, a sketch, or an adventure. In every one of them, the Clockmaker proves himself the fastest time killer a-going."—Observer.

# SAM SLICK'S WISE SAWS AND MODERN

INSTANCES; or, WHAT HE SAID, DID, OR INVENTED. Second Edition. 2 vols. post 8vo. 21s.

"We do not fear to predict that these delightful volumes will be the most popular, as beyond doubt, they are the best, of all Jndge Haliburton's admirable works. The 'Wise Saws and 'Mode.n Instances' evince powers of imagination and expression far beyond what even his former publications could lead any one to ascribe to the author. We have, it is true long been familiar with his quaint humour and racy narrative, but the volumes before us take a loftier range, and are sorich in fun and good sense, that to offer an extract as a sample would be an injustice to author and reader. It is one of the pleasantest books we ever read, and we earnestly recommend 14."—Standard.

"The humour of Sam Slick is inexhaustible. He is ever and everywhere a welcome visitor; smiles greet his approach, and wit and wisdom hang upon his longue. The present is altogether a most edifying production, remarkable allke for its acy humour, its sound philosophy, the felicity of its illustrations, and the delicacy of its satire. We promise our readers a great treat from the perusai of these 'Wise Saws and Modern Instances,' which contain a world of practical wisdom, and a treasury of the richest fun."—Morning Post.

# THE AMERICANS AT HOME; OR, BYEWAYS

BACKWOODS, AND PRAIRIES. Edited by the Author of "SAM SLICK." 3 vols. post 8vo. 31s. 6d.

"In the picturesque delineation of character, and the felicitous portraiture of national features, no writer of the present day equals Judge Haliburton. 'The Americans at Home' will not be less popular than any of his previous works."—Post.

# TRAITS OF AMERICAN HUMGUR. EDITED BY

the Author of "SAM SLICK." 3 vols. post 8vo. 31s. 6d.

"No man has done more than the facetious Judge Haliburton, through the mouth of the luimitable 'Sam,' to make the old parent country recognize and appreciate her queer transatientic progeny. His present collection of comic stories and laughable traits is a budget of fun full of rich specimens of American humour."—Glube.

# shi vol

p

fi

15

80 0 th

vi ai

re

p۱

p

po

T

Maa Ath mou they

# of th

nate start main town to a and i ventu of th

DA

muni

tion

the '

# H IN

vo. 21s. Haliburton eral reader, ill be found republic of

# rure.

l genuinely satirically, iroll yarns, his. They very one of

# DERN

d Edition.

popular, us The 'Wise eyond what we, it is true es before us extract as a st books we

e a welcome The present r, its sound promise our nces,' which ing Post.

SWAYS

of national ns at Home '

# ED BY

he mouth of te her queer te traits is a

### HURST AND BLACKETT'S NEW PUBLICATIONS.

# PEN AND PENCIL PICTURES. BY THOMAS

HOOD. Second Edition, Revised, with Additions. 1 vol. with numerous Illustrations, by the Author, 10s. 6d. bound.

"Few will have seen this book announced without having a wish to welcome it. By his poetry and his prose, Thomas Hood the Second distinctly announces himself to be his father's son. His music has a note here and there from the old household luliables to which his cradle was rocked. Some of his thoughts have the true family cast. But his song is not wholly the song of a mocking-bird—his sentiment can flow in channels of his own; and his speculations and his stories have a touch, taste, and flavour which indicate that Thomas Hood's father's son may ripen and rise into one of those original and individual authors who brighten the times in which they write, and gladden the hearts of those among whom their lot is cast."—Altheneum.

"We are happy to find that the delightful volume, 'Pen and Pencil Pictures,' has reached a second edition, and that the reception of the younger Thomas Hood, by the public, has been worthy of the name he bears. The work is considerably augmented by passages of increased maturity and vigour, such as will contribute still further to its popularity among the reading classes of the public."—Literary Gazette.

# THE DRAMATIC WORKS OF MARY RUSSELL

MITFORD. Author of "Our Village," "A herton," &c. 2 vols. post 8vo. with Portrait of the Author and other Illustrations. 21s.

"We recommend Miss Mitford's dramas heartily to all by whom they are unknown. A more graceful addition could not be made to any collection of dramatic works."—Blackwood,

"Miss Mitford has collected into one chaplet the laurels gathered in her prime of authorship. Laid by the side of the volume of dramatic works of Joanna Baillie, these volumes suffer no disparagement. This is high praise, and it is well deserved."—Athenæum.

# SONGS OF THE CAVALIERS AND ROUNDHEADS,

JACOBITE BALLADS, &c. By G. W. THORNBURY. 1 vol. with numerous Illustrations by H. S. MARKS. 10s. 6d. elegantly bound.

"Mr. Thornbury has produced a volume of songs and ballads worthy to rank with Macaulay's or Aytoun's Lays."—*Chronicle*.

"Those who love picture, life, and costnme in song will here find what they love."-- Athenaum.

"This volume will raise Mr. Thornbury's literary reputation higher than it has yet mounted. The vigour of his muse asserts itself in every line."-Literary Gazette.

"The poems show great power, and profound thought and feeling. But, more than all, they display imagination. They glow with all the fire of poetry."-Express.

### THE MONARCHS OF THE MAIN; OR, ADVEN-TURES OF THE BUCCANEERS. By G. W. THORNBURY. 3 vols. 15s.

"An unwritten page of the world's history is not to be met with every day. The author of these volumes has discovered one, and has supplied the deficiency. The deeds of alternate violence and heroism of the wild adventurers, who soon after the discovery of America, started forth in search of plunder, and sometimes of territorial conquest—now sweeping the main with their piratical vessels—now surprising and sacking some rich and flourishing town—now fortifying themselves in some strong island-hold, where they could bid defiance to a world in arms against them—form the subject of a narrative rich in variety of incident, and replete with striking exhibitions of life and character. To the lover of maritime adventure, these pages offer a fund of infinite anusement, doubly attractive from the novelty of the theme."—John Bull.

# DARIEN; OR, THE MERCHANT PRINCE. BY ELIOT WARBURTON. Second Edition. 3 vols. post 8vo.

"The scheme for the colonization of Darien by Scotchmen, and the opening of a communication between the East and West across the Isthmus of Panama, furnishes the foundation of this story, which is in all respects worthy of the high reputation which the author of the 'Crescent and the Cross' had already made for himself."—John Bull.

### FAMILY ROMANCE; OR, DOMESTIC ANNALS OF THE ARISTOCRACY. BY SIR BERNARD BURKE, ULSTER KING OF ARMS. 2 vols. post 8vo. 21s.

Among the many other interesting legends and romantic family histories comprised in these volumes, will be found the following:—The wonderful narrative of Maria Stella, Lady Newborough, who claimed on such strong evidence to be a Princess of the House of Orleans, and disputed the identity of Louis Philippe— The story of the humble marriage of the beautiful Countess of Strathmore, and the sufferings and fate of her only child—The Leaders of Fashion, from Gramont to D'Orsay—The rise of the celebrated Baron Ward, now Prime Minister at Parma—The curious claim to the Earldom of Crawford—The Strange Vicissitudes of our Great Families, replete with the most romantic details—The story of the Kirkpatricks of Closeburn (the ancestors of the French Empress), and the remarkable tradition associated with them—The Legend of the Lambtons—The verification in our own time of the famous prediction as to the Earls of Mar— Lady Ogilvy's escape—The Beresford and Wynyard ghost stories correctly told— &c. &c.

"It were impossible to praise too highly as a work of amusement these two most interesting volumes, whether we should have regard to its excellent plan or its not less excellent execution. The volumes are just what ought to be found on every drawing-room table. Here you have nearly fifty captivating romances with the pith of all their interest preserved in undiminished poignancy, and any one may be read in half an hour. It is not the least of their merits that the romances are founded on fact—or what, at least, has been handed down for truth by long tradition—and the romance of reality far exceeds the romance of fiction. Each story is told in the clear, unaffected style with which the author's former works have made the public familiar, while they afford evidence of the value, even to a work of amusement, of that historical and genealogical learning that may justly be expected of the author of ' The Peeruge.''—Standard.

"The very reading for sea-side or fire-side in our hours of idleness."-Athenaum.

### THE ROMANCE OF THE FORUM; OR, NARRA-TIVES, SCENES, AND ANECDOTES FROM COURTS OF JUSTICE. SECOND SERIES. BY PETER BURKE, Esc., of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 2 vols. post 8vo. 21s.

PRINCIPAL CONTENTS :--Lord Crichton's Revenge-The Great Douglas Cause-Lord and Lady Kinnaird-Marie Delorme and Her Husband-The Spectral Treasure-Murders in Inns of Court-Matthieson the Forger-Trials that established the Illegality of Slavery-The Lover Highwayman-The Accusing Spirit-The Attorney-General of the Reign of Terror-Eccentric Occurrences in the Law-Adventuresses of Pretended Rank-The Courier of Lyons-General Sarrazin's Bigamy-The Elstree Murder-Count Bocarmé and his wife-Professor Webster, &c.

"We have no hesitation in recommending this, as one of the most interesting works that have been lately given to the public."—Morning Chronicle.

"The favoor with which the first series of this publication was received, has induced Mr. Burke to extend his researches, which he has done with great judgment. The incidents forming the subject of the second series are as extraordinary in every respect, as those which obtained so high a meed of celebrity for the first. Some of the tales could scarcely be believed to be founded in fact, or to be records of events that have startled the world, were there not the incontestable evidence which Mr. Burke has established to prove that they hav actually happened."—Messenger. inv abl

s h

n T a S

łr

mos the goo thra to l ing Mai qua grac peop but

inte

Era

the

to nin

### WORKS OF FICTION.

## NOTHING NEW. BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN." 2 vols. 21s.

#### JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN. NEW AND Cheaper Edition. 1 vol. 10s. 6d. bound.

"This is a very good and a very interesting novel. It is designed to trace the career from boyhood to age of a perfect man-a Christian gentleman, and it abounds in incident both well and highly wrought. Throughout it is conceived in a high spirit, and written with great ability, better than any former work, we think, of its deservedly successful author."-Examiner.

"The new and cheaper edition of this interesting work will doubtless meet with great success. John Halifax, the hero of this most beautiful story, is no ordinary hero, and this his history is no ordinary book. It is a full-length portrait of a true gentleman, one of nature's own nobility. It is also the history of a home, and a thoroughly English one. The work abounds in incident, and many of the separate scenes are tuil of graphic power and true pathos. It is a book that tew will read without becoming wiser and better."— Scotsman.

"'John Halifax' is one of the noblest stories among modern works of fiction. The interest is enthrailing, the characters admirably sustained, and the moral excellent."-Press.

# BY MRS. GORE.

### THE TWO ARISTOCRACIES.

3 vois.

# BY MRS. TROLLOPE.

#### FASHIONABLE LIFE;

OR, PARIS AND LONDON. 3 vois. "The book has among its merits the invaluable one of being thoroughly readabie."-Examiner.

#### BY THE AUTHOR OF MARGARET MAITLAND. THE DAYS OF MY LIFE. LILLIESLEAF.

BEING THE CONCLUDING SERIES OF "PASSAGES IN THE LIFE OF MRS. MAR-GARET MAITLAND."

Cheaper Edition, 1 voi. 6s.

"The concluding series of passages in the 'Life of Mrs. Margaret Maitland' is, to our thinking, superior to the begin-ning; and this we take to be about the

ning; and this we take to be about the most satisfactory compliment we can pay the authoress. There is a vein of simple good sense and plous feeling running throughout, for which no reader can fail to be the better."--Athenaum. "\* Lillesieaf' is a sequei to the charm-ing ' Passages in the Life of Mrs. Margaret Mattand,' told also by herself in her own quaint way, and full of the same touching grace which won the hearts of so many people, young and oid. It is to be said but rarely of a sequel that it possesses so much beauty, and so much sus ained much beauty, and so much sus ained interest, as the tale of "Lillieslenf."-Examiner.

A LIFE'S LESSONS. 3 vols.

"A Life's Lessons' is told in Mrs. Gore's best style. She showers wit, grace, and learning through the pages with her usual felicity."—Daily News.

GFRTRUDE;

OR, FAMILY PRIDE. 3 vols. "The publication of this work will add to Mrs. Trollope's high reputation us a novelist."-Post.

AN AUTOBIOORAPHY. 3 vois.

" The author writes with her usual fine capacity for the picturesque, and her in-variable good sense, good feeling, and good taste. No part of the narrative is uninteresting."—Athenœum. "This story is most cloquently written and is extremely attractive."—Press.

#### MAGDALEN HEPBURN;

A STORY OF THE SCOTTISN REFORMATION. 3 vois.

"A weil prepared und carefully exe-cuted picture of the society and state of manners in Scotland at the dawn of the Reformation."-Athenœum.

HARRY MUIR.

SECOND EDITION. 3 vols.

ADAM GRAEME, OF MOSSGRAY. 3 vols.

# LS OF KING OF

ories coml narrative ence to be Philippeamore, and m Gramont Minister at Vicissitudes ory of the nd the rebtons-The s of Marectly told-

two most ints not less exng-room table. rest preserved ot the least of handed down nce of fiction. former works to a work of xpected of the

enaum.

NARRA-JUSTICE. ner Temple,

reat Douglas sband-The orger—Trials ayman-The r-Eccentric Courier of Bocarmé and

eresting works

has induced The incidents s those which ely be believed vere there not at they hav

#### A WOMAN'S STORY. By Mrs. S. C. HALL. 3 vols.

#### CUTHBERT ST. ELME, M.P.;

OR, PASSAGES IN THE LIFE OF A POLITICIAN. 3 vols.

### THE ROSE OF ASHURST.

By the Author of "EMILIA WYNDHAM," 3 vols.

"This story inevitably pleases, because clever and right-minded woman scens to have really put her heart into the telling of it. An air of enjoyment in the witing finds its way into the reading."--Examiner.

#### MARGUERITE'S LEGACY.

By MRS. T. F. Steward, 3 vols.

"Rarely have we met with a more interesting book than this. The story is of a most thrilling description. Fhe authoress writes with much vigour, and from the faithful delineation of her characters, the admirable selection of the incidents, and the graphic description of scenes and events, the render is enchanted with the work throughout."—Chronicle.

#### GOOD IN EVERYTHING.

By MRS. FOOT. 3 vols.

"There is both taient and power in this novel. Mrs. Foot has demonstrated that she is capable of weaving a piot of the most absorbing interest."—Messenger.

#### THE SECOND WIFE.

#### 3 vols.

"This book is sure of a favourable reception. The plot of the story is carefully constructed and well sustained. The sketches of fashionable life are all excellent, showing intimate knowledge of society and keen perception."—Press.

#### ALCAZAR.

By J. R. BESTE, Esq., Author of "Mo-DERN SOCIETY IN ROME, &c. 3 vols.

"There are novelty of scenery and subfect in 'Aicazar,' with plenty of variety and adventure."—Spectator.

#### EDGAR BARDON.

By W. KNIGHTON, M.A. 3 vols.

"The story is in every way worthy of the anthor's reputation. It is full of exciting incidents, romantic situations, and graphic descriptions."—Post.

# DARK AND FAIR.

By the Author of "ROCKINOHAM." 3 v.

"The author of 'Rockingham' has surpassed himself in 'Durk and Fair." The characters are distinctly drawn. The story is simple and spiritedly told. The dialogue is smart, natural, fuil of character. The women are sketched with a decision and delicacy that muke them ilve before you. Inshort, 'Dark and Fair' takes its place among the cleverest novels of the season, and deserves to be popular. It is the cream of light ilterature, graceful, brillant, and continuously interesting."-

#### ROSA GREY.

By the Author of "ANNE DYSART. 3 v.

"The characters are weil delineated, the story is incidiy told, and the conversations are spirited, and impressed with the individuality of the speakers. Altogether the work is a success "—Daily News.

#### ISABEL;

#### THE YOUNG WIFE, AND THE OLD LOVE.

By J C. JEAFFRESON, Author of "CREWE RISE." 3 vols.

"A clever picture of modern life, written by a man who has seen the world. 'Isabel' is a fresh, heaithy, entertaining book."-*Leader*.

#### WILDFLOWER.

By the Author of "THE HOUSE OF EL-MORE." 3 vols.

"One of the best novels it has lately been our fortune to meet with The plot is ingenious and novel, and the characters are sketched with a masterly hand."— *Press.* 

#### THE GENERAL'S DAUGHTER.

By CAPT. BROOK J. KNIGHT. 3 vols.

"A lively, dashing tale, with broadlynarked characters, and more than the average number of startling incidents."— *Lit. Gaz*,

#### MARRIED FOR LOVE.

By Author of "COUSIN GEOFFREY." 3 v.

"" Married for Love' is as full of lively sketches, smart writing, and stronglydrawn character as 'Cousin Geoffrey,' and the story is of a more exciting and moving nature."—Glube.

#### THE YOUNG LORD.

By the Author of "THE DISCIPLINE OF LIFE," &c. 2 vols.

"This new novel by Lady Emily Ponsonby is interesting as a story, and still more to be commended for the profitable lessons it inculcates."—*Lit. Gaz.* 

f co pr ac of tr of

56 7

Th

the

Da

### IR.

AAM." 3 v. m' has sur-Fair.' The awn. The of character. th a decision a live before ir' takes its ovels of the pular. It is re, graceful, teresting."-

. .

vsart. 3 v. i delineated,

the converpressed with akers. Altocess "-Daily

#### D THE OLD

r of "CREWE

rn life, written world. 'Isaentertaining

#### ER.

HOUSE OF EL-

it has lately the The plot the characters erly hand."—

### AL'S

R. HT. 3 vols.

with broadlyore than the incidents."—

# LOVE.

FFREY." 3 V.

a full of lively nd strongly-Geoffrey,' and g and moving

### ORD.

ISCIPLINE OF

y Emily Ponory, and still the profitable Gaz.

# RACHEL GRAY.

By JULIA KAVANAOH, Anthor of "NATHALIE," &c. 1 vol.

"Rachel Gray is a charming and touching story, narrated with grace and skill. No one can read the story and not feel a good influence from it. The characters are vigorously sketched, and have a lifelike reality about them. We heartily recommend this story, and shall rejoice when Miss Kavanagh will give us another equally good."—Athenœum.

#### EVELYN MARSTON.

By the Author of "EMILLA WYNDHAM."

"The author has made in 'Evelyn Marston' a considerable advance over her later fictions. She has chosen a new field for the subject of her tale, and conceived her principal actors with her pristine skill, as well as executed them with her pristine finish."—Spectator.

# ARTHUR BRANDON,

2 vois.

"Arthur Brandon' abounds in free, vigorous sketches, both of life and scenery, which are dashed off with a freshness and vitality which the reader will feel to be charming. The pictures of Rome and of artist-life in Rome are especially good."— Atheneon.

#### THE HOUSE OF ELMORE;

A FAMILY HISTORY. 3 vols. "A splendid production. The story, conceived with great skill, is worked out in a succession of powerful portraitures, and of soul-stirring scenes."-John Bull.

#### PERCY BLAKE;

OR, THE YOUNG RIFLEMAN. By CAPT. RAFTER. 3 vols.

"A capital novel, of the 'Charles O'Malley' school, full of dashing adventure, with scenes of real history cleverly introduced in the narrative."-Lit. Guz.

#### MODERN SOCIETY IN ROME.

By J. R. BESTE, Esq. 2nd Edition, 3 v.

"This work is slagularly interesting. It contains striking narratives of most of the principal events that occurred from the accession of Pio Nono to the occupation of Rome by the French, with spirited and truthful sketches of the leading characters of that memorable period."—Lit. Gaz.

# THE LADY OF FASHION.

By the Author of "THE HISTORY OF A FLIRT," &c. 3 vols.

"A striking picture of social existence. The story has the merit of originality, and the vigorous descriptions, the brilliant touches, and the life-like portraits impart lustre to its pages."—Sun.

### MARGARET AND HER BRIDESMAIDS.

By the Author of "WOMAN'S DEVOTION."

"We recommend all who are in search of a fascinating novel to read this work. There are a freshness and an originality ahout it quite charming, and there is a certain nobleness in the treatment, both of sentiment and incident, which is not often found."—Athenœum.

### THE SORROWS OF GENTILITY.

By MISS JEWSBURY. 2 vols.

"A remarkably good novel."—Examiner. "In a tale extremely simple in idea and perfectly natural in execution, Miss Jewsbury has contrived to exhibit a choice moral with her accustomed grace and power. We advise our readers to send for "The Sorrows of Gentility."—Athenæun.

### OUR OWN STORY.

By SELINA BUNBURY. Author of "LIFE IN SWEDEN." 3 vols.

"A work of unquestionable genius. The

story is full of interest."—*Chronicle.* "An exceedingly Instructive and improving book."—*John Bull.* 

#### CONSTANCE HERBERT.

#### By Miss JEWSBURY. 3 v.

"Constance Herbert" is a poem in its beauty and its lofty purpose; a romance in its variety and fascination. The tale is deeply interesting,"--Athenæum.

# MR. ARLE.

2 vols.

"" Mr. Arle 'is a work of a very high order, and we are offering it no light tribute when we say that, in style and conception, it reminds us of the writings of Mrs. Gaskell."—John Bull.

### THE NEXT DOOR NEIGHBOURS.

By MRS. GASCOLONE. Anthor of "TEMP-TATION, &c. 3 vols.

"The author has successfully portrayed the manners of the day in one of the best novels that have (ately appeared." -Herald.

#### OUT ON THE WORLD.

By HENRY OWGAN, L.L.D. 3 vols.

"The thoughts and observations of Dr. Owgan's 'Out on the World,' ure of a fresh and racy kind, and very different from the generality of novels."—Spectator.

### THE ARMY AND THE NAVY.

# COLBURN'S UNITED SERVICE MAGAZINE, AND NAVAL AND MILITARY JOURNAL. Published on the first of every month, price 3s. 6d.

This popular periodical, which has now been established a quarter of a century, embraces subjects of such extensive variety and powerful interest as must render it scarcely less acceptable to readers in general than to the members of those professions for whose use it is more particularly intended. Independently of a succession of Original Papers on innumerable interesting subjects, Personal Narratives, Historical Incidents, Correspondence, etc., each number comprises Biographical Memoirs of Eminent Officers of all branches of service, Leviews of New Publications, either immediately relating to the Army or Navy, or involving subjects of utility or interest to the members of either, full Reports of Trials by Courts Martial, Distribution of the Army and Navy, General Orders, Circulars, Promotions, Appointments, Births, Marriages, Obituary, etc., with all the Naval and Military Intelligence of the month.

#### OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

"This is confessedly one of the ablest and most attractive periodicals of which the British press can boast, presenting a wide field of entertainment to the general as well as professional reader. The suggestions for the benefit of the two services are distinguished by vigour of sense, acute and practical observation, an ardent love of discipline, tempered by a high sense of justice, honour, and a tender regard for the welfare and comfort of oursoldiers and seamen."-Glube.

"At the head of those periodicals which furnish useful and valuable information to their peculiar classes of readers, as well as amusement to the general body of the puble, must be placed the 'United Service Magazine, and Naval and Mili'ary Journal.' It numbers among its contributors almost all those gallant spirits who have done no less honour to their country by their swords than by their peus, and abounds with the most interesting discussions on naval and military affairs, and stirring narratives of deeds of arms in all parts of the order. Every information of value and interest to both the Services is culied with the greatest diligence from every available source, and the correspondence of various distinguished officers which enrich its pages is a feature of great attraction. In short, the 'United Service Magazine' can be recommended to every reader who possesses that attachment to his country which should make him look with the deepest interest on its naval and military resources."—Sum,

"This truly national periodical is always full of the most valuable matter for professional men."-Morning Herald.

"To military and naval men, and to that class of readers who hover on the skirts of the Service, and take a world of pains to inform themselves of all the goings on, the modes and fashious, the movements and adventures connected with ships and barracks, this periodical is indispensable. It is a repertory of facts and criticisms—narratives of past experience, and factions that are as good as if they were true—tables and returns—new inventions and new books bearing upon the army and navy—correspondence crowded with intelligence—and sundry unclaimed matters that lie in close neighbourhood with the professions, and contribute more or less to the stock of general useful information."—Atlas.

# HURST AND BLACKETT, PUBLISHERS, SUCCESSORS TO HENRY COLBURN, 13. GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.

# , AND a century, ust render those proof a suconal Narcomprises Leviews of involving of Trials Circulars, the Naval f which the a well as istinguished tempered by oursoldiers formation to the public, It numbers less honour t Interesting arms in all ces is culled ce of various In short, the that attachts naval and professional skirts of the e modes and his periodical perience, and ons and new ligence-and nd contribute

ERS,

